



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NEDL TRANSFER



HN 4045 /

KF

18325

RICAL · MEMOIRS · OF  
JOHN · HENEAGE · JESSE

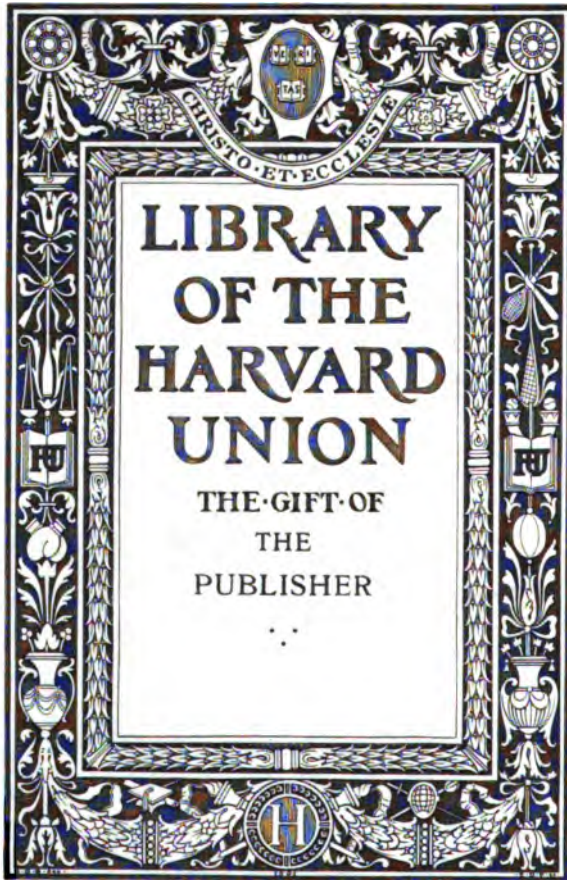
THE · REIGNS · OF  
WILLIAM · & · MARY  
QUEEN · ANNE · &  
THE · FIRST · AND  
SECOND · GEORGES



I

KF18325

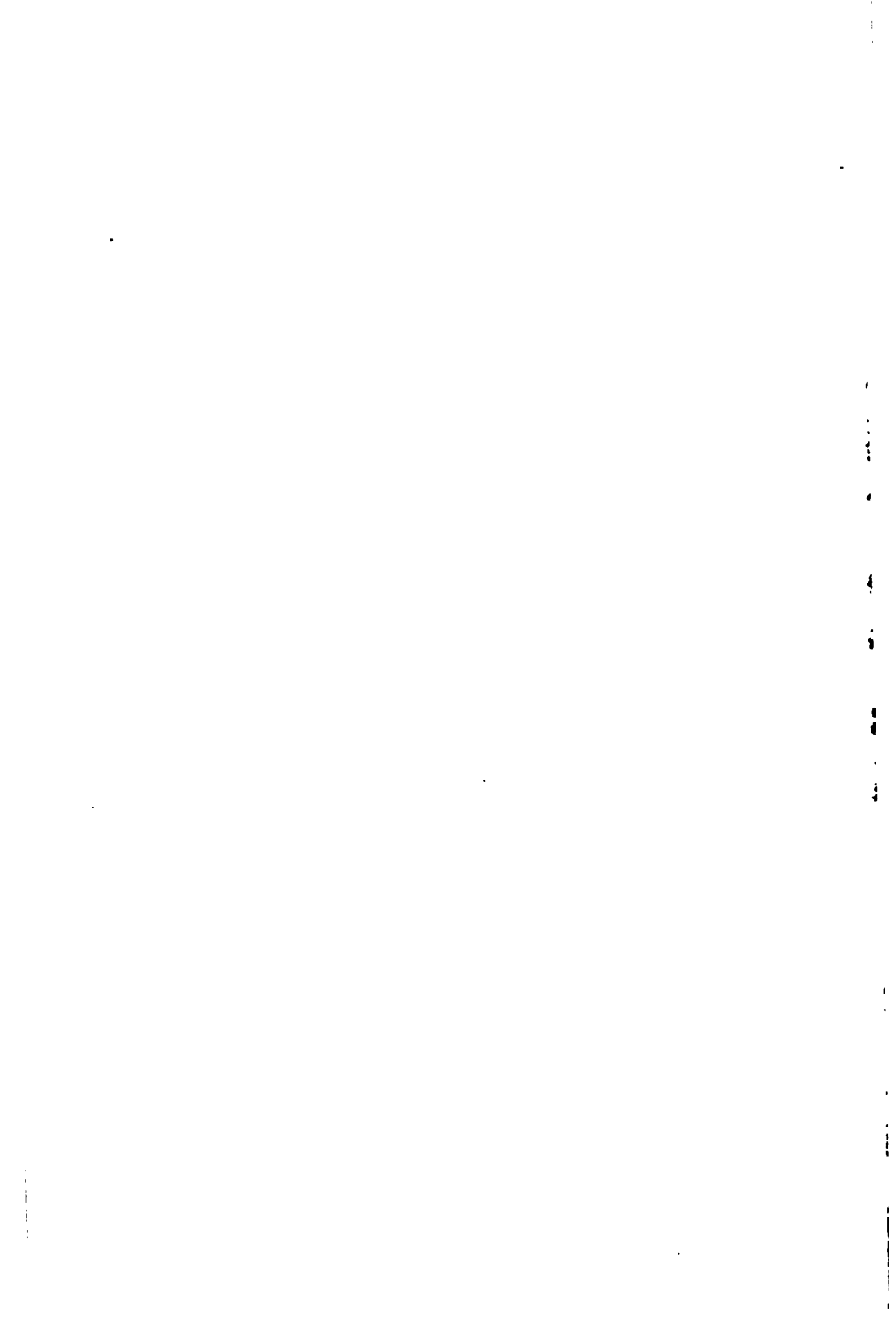
~~4~~  
~~2270~~











**MEMOIRS OF THE COURT OF ENGLAND**

**During the Reigns of William and Mary, Queen  
Anne, and the First and Second Georges**

**VOLUME I.**

## Memoirs of John Heneage Jesse

Complete in 30 volumes

*Now ready*

- MEMOIRS OF THE COURT OF ENGLAND, during the reigns of the Stuarts, including the Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell . . . . . 6 vols.
- MEMOIRS OF THE COURT OF ENGLAND, during the reigns of William and Mary, Queen Anne, and the First and Second Georges . . . . . 4 vols.
- MEMOIRS OF THE PRETENDERS AND THEIR ADHERENTS . . . . . 3 vols.
- HISTORICAL AND LITERARY MEMORIALS OF THE CITY OF LONDON 2 vols.

*In preparation*

- MEMOIRS OF RICHARD THE THIRD . 1 vol.
- MEMOIRS OF GEORGE THE THIRD . 5 vols.
- MEMOIRS OF GEORGE SELWYN AND HIS CONTEMPORARIES . . . . 4 vols.
- MEMOIRS OF CELEBRATED ETONIANS 2 vols.
- MEMOIRS OF LONDON AND ITS CELEBRITIES . . . . . 3 vols.

L. C. PAGE & COMPANY

Publishers

200 Summer Street, Boston, Mass.





*"Instantly shot him dead."*  
Original etching by Adrian Marcel.



# Memoirs of the Court of England



During the Reigns of William and Mary,  
Queen Anne, and the First and Second  
Georges



By

John Heneage Jesse

In Four Volumes  
Volume I.



Boston

L. C. Page & Company

MDCCCCI

~~942~~

KF18325



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Preliminary Remarks — League of Utrecht Formed by the Netherlands in 1579 — Character and Constitution of That League — William of Nassau, First Prince of Orange, Appointed Its Head, by the Title of Stadtholder — His Character — His Assassination in 1584 — His Son, Prince Maurice, Succeeds to the Office of Stadtholder, and Is Successful against the Spaniards — Dies, and Is Succeeded by His Younger Brother, Henry Frederick — Acknowledgment by Spain of the Independence of the United Provinces — Character of William the Second, Fourth Stadtholder — Abolition of That Office — Prince William Henry, Son of William the Second, Afterward William the Third of England, Born in 1650 — Is Nephew to Kings Charles the Second and James the Second — His Early Studies — Sir William Temple's Favourable Opinion of His Capacity — He Visits England in His Twentieth Year, and Is Entertained by the University of Oxford — Probable Motives of His Visit — Entertaining Anecdote — Charles the Second's Distrust of William, and the Latter's Politic Conduct while in England — League between France and England against the States of Holland . . . . . 21

## CHAPTER II.

## WILLIAM THE THIRD.

The Dutch Republic III Prepared to Resist the Forces of France and England—Is Speedily Overrun by the French Troops—Increasing Unpopularity of the Pensionary, John De Witt, and the Republican Party—Appointments of Captain and Admiral-General Conferred upon William by the Unanimous Voice of the States—His Early Success against the French—Popular Insurrections in the Principal Dutch Towns—The Office of Stadtholder Revived and Conferred on William—Cruel Massacre of the De Witts at The Hague in 1672—Interesting Particulars Relative to That Frightful Tragedy—Marked Improvement in the State of Affairs in Holland—Attempt by France and England to Inveigle the Young Stadtholder into a Treaty Injurious to the Interests of His Country—His Noble Conduct on the Occasion—His Successful Campaign against the Troops of Louis the Fourteenth—Treaty of Peace between the French and the Dutch Signed in February, 1674—Office of Stadtholder Settled in Perpetuity on William and His Descendants—Anecdote of William and Count Starenburg—War Renewed between France and Holland—Personal Bravery of William at the Battle of Seneffe—He Receives a Severe Wound at the Siege of Maastricht 36

## CHAPTER III.

## WILLIAM THE THIRD.

General Desire of the Dutch for Peace—William's Opposition to It—Commencement of the Campaign of 1677, and Defeat of William at the Battle of Mount Cassel—His Masterly Retreat—His Second Visit to England, in Order to Demand the Hand of the Princess Mary, Daughter of James, Duke of York—His Conversation with Sir William Temple at The Hague on This Subject—Is Introduced to the Princess at Whitehall, and Is

## CONTENTS.

9

PAGE

<p>Much Pleased with Her Manners and Person — Charles the Second's Fruitless Endeavours to Win over William to His Interests and Those of France — Marriage of William and Mary in 1677 — Defeat of the French at St. Denis — The States Agree to a Treaty of Peace with Louis the Fourteenth, to the Great Vexation of William — Renewal of Hostilities, and Final Treaty at Ratisbon — Invitation to William to Invade England — By Whom Signed — Opposition of Interests and Religion between William and James the Second — William's Vigorous but Secret Preparations for the Invasion of England — Louis the Fourteenth Penetrates His Design and Writes to James the Second on the Subject — The Latter's Shock on Receiving the Intelligence — Confidence of the Dutch in William — Anecdote of a Dutch Jew of Amsterdam — William Obtains a Loan from the Pope — Anxiety of the Citizens of London Respecting the Invasion — William's Farewell Address to the States . . . . .</p>	<p>53</p>
--	-----------

## CHAPTER IV.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

**Embarkation of William and His Troops at Helvoetsluys — Dispersion of the Fleet by a Storm — Ships Refitted, and William Again Sets Sail for England — Arrival of the Fleet at Torbay — William Lands on the Anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot — Anecdote from Burnet — March of the Dutch Troops to Exeter — William Enters That City at the Head of a Magnificent Procession — He Is Coldly Received by the People, and Is Greatly Disheartened — Sir Edward Seymour, the Earl of Abingdon, and Other Influential Personages Join His Standard — Movement in Favour of William Gradually Spreads — He Is Joined by Lord Cornbury, Son of Hyde, Earl of Clarendon — The Father's Anguish on the Occasion, and Subsequent Flight to the Invader — Lord Churchill, Afterward the Great Duke of Marlborough, Joins William — Anecdote of Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham — Royal**

Army Encamped at Salisbury—James the Second Retires with a Portion of Them to London, and Is Closely Followed by William—Anecdote of William—James's Secret Flight from Whitehall—Is Discovered and Brought Back to London—Is Conducted by a Dutch Guard to Rochester, and Ultimately Embarks for France	69
--	----

## CHAPTER V.

## WILLIAM THE THIRD.

William Takes up His Abode in St. James's Palace—Interesting Details Respecting the Celebrated Lord Craven—William Receives the Congratulations of the Bishops, and Several Official Bodies—Anecdote of Mr. Sergeant Maynard—"Exeter Association," and Refusal of Lord Wharton to Sign It—French Ambassador Ordered to Quit London—A Free Parliament Summoned—Cautious and Phlegmatic Conduct of William—Parliamentary Discussions, and Resolution that a Catholic Is Virtually Incapable of Wearing the Crown—Vote that the Throne is Vacant, Carried up to the House of Lords by the Grandson of Hampden—Differences of Opinion in the Houses of Lords and Commons—William's Conduct on This Occasion—Ultimate Decision in Favour of His Being Called to the Throne—Proclamation of William and Mary as King and Queen of England—Their Coronation in Westminster Abbey—James the Second Lands at Kinsale, in Ireland—Is Enthusiastically Received in Dublin—Lays Siege to Londonderry—William Goes over to Ireland, Accompanied by the Prince of Denmark—Anecdotes of William—Battle of the Boyne, and William's Narrow Escape—Anecdote of General Hamilton—Death of Marshal Schomberg—Victories of William in Ireland—Siege of Limerick—William Returns to England—His Disappointments—Dismissal of His Dutch Guard—His Notions of Royal Prerogative—Anecdote of William and Lord Rochester . . . . .	91
---	----

## CONTENTS.

II

PAGE

### CHAPTER VI.

#### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Character and Habits of the Scottish Highlanders—Lord Dundee's Opposition to William—Sketch of His Character—Anecdote of Lord Dundee—Battle of Killcrankie, and Death of Dundee—Epitaph on Him by Doctor Pitcairn—Flight of the Survivors of His Army to France, and Their Subsequent Sufferings—Their Daring in Battle—They Are Ultimately Disbanded—Unsettled State of the Highlands—Lord Breadalbane's Proposal to Distribute Money among the Disturbed Districts—Accepted at First by the English Government, but Afterward Declined at the Instigation of His Lordship's Enemies—Circumstances That Led to the Massacre of Glencoe—Details of That Massacre—Treachery of Captain Campbell of Glenlyon—Extract from Sir Walter Scott's Poems—Anecdotes Connected with the Massacre—Horror Excited by It throughout the Kingdom—William's Explanation of the Affair—Letters Addressed to Him by Lord Tarbet on the Subject of the State of the Highlands, Discovered after His Death—Probability That William Was Utterly Ignorant of the Extent to Which It Was Proposed to Carry on the Massacre . . . . . 119

### CHAPTER VII.

#### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

William Determines on Paying a Visit to His Native Country—Leaves Kensington January 16, 1691—Embarks at Gravesend—On Nearing the Dutch Coast He Quits the Ship, and Is Exposed for Eighteen Hours in an Open Boat—His Calmness in the Midst of Danger—Lands at Goree, and Proceeds to The Hague—Magnificent Preparations Made for His Arrival—Calamy's Description of the Public Rejoicings—William Appoints Van Tromp to the Command of the Dutch Fleet—His

Meeting with the States General—Anecdote Illustrative of His Love of Country—He Prevails on the States to Join the Confederacy against France—Capture of Namur by the French—Lampoon Suggested by William's Return to England—Burnet's Account of His Behaviour at the Battle of Landen—Compliment Paid to His Bravery by the Prince de Condé—His Right to the British Throne Acknowledged by the French King—Peace of Ryswick—Addison's Latin Poem on the Subject—William's Offer to Swift of a Captaincy of Horse—Anecdote Related by the Duchess of Marlborough—William's Ungracious Conduct to the English Nobility—Death of the Queen in 1694 Deeply Felt by the King . . . . .	146
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## WILLIAM THE THIRD.

The Czar Peter the Great Visits England in the Year 1698—Remains a Month in London, and Receives Many Civilities from William—Curious Anecdote of the Czar's Favourite Monkey—His Dislike of Crowded Assemblies—Anecdotes Illustrative of This Peculiarity in His Character—He Goes with His Ciceroni, the Marquis of Carmarthen, to the Theatre, and Takes a Fancy to an Actress Named Cross, Who Is Afterward Introduced to Him—Character of This Lady—The Czar's Encounter with a Porter in the Streets of London—He Retires to Saye's Court, near Deptford—Sketch of His Mode of Life Here—Works as a Common Shipwright at Deptford—His Admiration of the British Navy, and of Greenwich Hospital—His Drinking-parties in Great Tower Street—Anecdote Illustrative of His Prodigious Appetite—He Quits England, and on Parting Presents William with a Magnificent Ruby Valued at Ten Thousand Pounds—Reduction of William's Standing Army by Order of the House of Commons—His Great Vexation at This Step—Meditates an Abdication of the

## CONTENTS.

13

PAGE

Sovereignty—Imbibes a Taste for Wine and Ardent Spirits—Anecdotes of His Boon Companions, Lord Wharton and the Earl of Pembroke—Decline in William's Health—His Undue Admiration of Women—Anecdote of His English Chaplain in Holland . . .	161
---	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

William's Continued Ill Health—Anecdotes of the Celebrated Physician, Doctor Radcliffe—William's Want of Confidence in His Medical Attendants—Revisits Holland in 1701—Dislocates His Collar-bone by a Fall from His Horse, while Riding in Hampton Court Park—Is Conveyed to Kensington the Same Evening—His Conviction of His Approaching Dissolution—A Defluxion Is Discovered in His Knee—He Is Seized with a Violent Shivering Fit—Assents to the Oath of Adjuration—His Alarming Condition—Is Visited by His Friend and Favourite, the Earl of Albemarle—Extraordinary Council of Physicians Summoned—William Expresses His Thanks to Doctor Bidloo—Is Waited on by the Archbishop of Canterbury—Receives the Sacrament, and Bids Farewell to the Duke of Ormond and Other Friends—Inquires of Doctor Bidloo How Long He Has to Live—Sends for the Earl of Portland—William's Death on the 8th of March, 1702—Summary of the Leading Points in His Character—Extract from a Poem on His Death—He Is Interred in a Vault beneath Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster . . .	179
---	-----

## CHAPTER X.

### MARY, QUEEN OF WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Mary's Birth in 1662—Eldest Daughter of James the Second, by Anne Hyde, Daughter of Lord Clarendon—Married to William, Prince of Orange, in 1677—Anec-	
--	--

dote of Mary Related by the Duchess of Orleans— Curious Letter from James the Second to His Son-in- law—Mary Warmly Espouses the Cause of Her Hus- band—Displays a Total Want of Sympathy for Her Father's Sufferings—Evelyn's Account of Her Behav- iour on Her Arrival in England—Severely Handled in the Lampoons of the Period—Cutting Reproof Administered to Mary by Archbishop Sancroft—Anec- dote of Her Coronation—Her Dislike to Hear Her Father Maligned by the Courtiers—Her Affection for Her Husband—Decency and Propriety of Her Court —Horace Walpole's Sarcasm against Her—Curious Extract from a Letter Written by the Earl of Notting- ham—Mary's Attachment to the Duke of Shrewsbury —Anecdote Illustrative of Mary's Partiality for Shrews- bury—Her Affectionate Letters to Her Husband When on His Irish Campaign—Ill-treated by William—His Distress on Her Death Attested by Calamy and Burnet —The Latter's Account of Mary's Last Illness—Arch- bishop of Canterbury's Funeral Sermon—James the Second's Notice of Mary's Death in His Diary—Memo- randa Found among Her Papers—Her Obsequies Per- formed with the Greatest Magnificence—Extract from Pomfret's Elegy on Her Death . . . . .	194
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

## WILLIAM BENTINCK, EARL OF PORTLAND.

His Descent from an Old Dutch Family—His Birth in 1649,  
and Appointment as Page of Honour to the Prince of  
Orange—Instance of His Early Attachment to the  
Prince—Sir W. Temple's Opinion of Him—Bentinck  
Accompanies the Prince on His Invasion of England—  
Is Shortly Afterward Created Earl of Portland, and  
Made a Knight of the Garter—Is Lampooned in Con-  
sequence—Accompanies William to Ireland, and Dis-  
tinguishes Himself at the Battle of the Boyne—His  
Disinterestedness with Respect to a Bribe Offered Him

## CONTENTS.

15

	PAGE
— He Is Sent Ambassador Extraordinary to France — Is Disliked by the English — Is Rivalled in the King's Favour by Arnold Van Keppel, Afterward Earl of Albemarle — Dies of a Pleurisy and Malignant Fever in 1709 . . . . .	234

## CHAPTER XII.

### ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, EARL OF ALBEMARLE.

Descended from an Ancient Dutch Family, and Born in 1670 — Accompanies William to England as Page of Honour in 1688 — His Rise Owing to the Intrigues of Lord Sunderland, and the King's Mistress, Mrs. Villiers — Is Appointed to Several Distinguished Posts, and Created Earl of Albemarle — Made a Knight of the Garter in 1700 — Is Highly Honoured in Holland, and Made General of the Dutch Forces — His Popularity with the English Nobility — His Character by Burnet — Reflections on William's System of Favouritism — Albemarle's Gallantry in the Field — Is Favourably Noticed by Queen Anne, after William's Death — Deputed by the States General of Holland to Congratulate George the First on His Accession to the English Throne — Is Afterward Appointed to Receive Peter the Great on His Arrival at Amsterdam in 1717 — Duke of Marlborough's Interview with Him at Tournay — Died at The Hague in 1718 . . . . . 246

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ELIZABETH VILLIERS, COUNTESS OF ORKNEY.

Daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, and the Only English-woman Selected by King William to Be His Mistress — She Is Appointed at an Early Age Maid of Honour to Queen Mary — William Settles on Her the Whole of James the Second's Private Estates in Ireland — Grant Revoked by Act of Parliament — Queen Mary's Uneasi-

ness at Her Husband's Connection with Miss Villiers — The Latter Is Married to the Fifth Son of the Duke of Hamilton — Her Husband Created Earl of Orkney — The Countess's Genius for Political Intrigue — Swift's High Opinion of Her Intellect — Lady M. W. Mon- tagu's Description of Her Appearance — The Countess Entertains George the First at Her Seat at Clifden — Specimen of Her Correspondence — Her Death in 1733	255
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

## QUEEN ANNE.

Anne, Second Daughter of James the Second, by Anne Hyde, Daughter of the Celebrated Lord Clarendon — Her Birth in 1665 — Is Attached Early in Life to the Son of Ernest, Duke of Brunswick, Afterward George the First — Announcement of Her Marriage in 1683 to Prince George of Denmark — Her Desertion of Her Father — His Anguish in Consequence — Extracts from Clarendon's Diary, and Duchess of Marlborough's Mem- oirs — Lord Dartmouth's Account of Anne's Flight — Her Entry into Oxford — And Strong Bias in Favour of Protestantism — Her Letter to Mary of Modena — And to the Prince of Orange — Anecdotes of Anne — Origin of Her Misunderstanding with Her Sister, Queen Mary — Grant Made to Her by Parliament — King William's Neglect of Her — Her Endeavours to Effect a Reconciliation with King James — Her Letter to Him — He Pardons Her on His Death-bed — Anne's Favour- able Disposition toward the Claims of Her Exiled Brother — The Pretender Writes Her an Affecting Letter — Anecdote of the Duke of Ormond — And of the Bishop of London — Interesting Letter of the Earl of Oxford Respecting the Hanoverian Succession — Death of Anne's Son, the Young Duke of Gloucester — His Promising Character — Anne's Grief for the Loss of Her Son — Shippen's Verses on the Subject . . .	262
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

QUEEN ANNE.

Bishop Burnet Congratulates Anne on Her Accession to the Throne— Lord Dartmouth's Letter on the Subject of the Bishop's Officiousness— Anne's Character— Her Attachment to "Ceremonies and Customs"— Her Love of Flattery— Lampoons on Her Supposed Love of Dram-drinking— Denial of the Charge by the Duchess of Marlborough— Anne's Economical Habits, and Occasional Distress for Money— Description of Her Person— Anecdote of Lord Bolingbroke— Remarkable Sweetness of Anne's Voice— Her Love of the Chase— Death of Prince George of Denmark— Curious Narrative of the Duchess of Marlborough Respecting Anne's Behaviour on the Occasion— Cursory Sketch of the State of Parties at the Commencement of the Eighteenth Century— Rise of Harley, Earl of Oxford— Anne's Prepossession in Favour of the Tory and High Church Party— Downfall of the Whigs— Violent Altercations between Harley and Bolingbroke— Their Effect on the Queen's Health— Interesting Details Respecting Anne's Indisposition— Character of Doctor Radcliffe— His Letter to a Friend on the Subject of Anne's State of Health— Her Death in 1714— The Duke of Marlborough's Pithy Character of Her— Literary and Military Glories of Her Reign— Enumeration of Her Children . . . . . 293

CHAPTER XVI.

PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK.

Birth of Prince George in 1653— He Distinguishes Himself at the Celebrated Battle of Landen— Is Married to the Princess Anne in 1683— Extract from Evelyn's Journal— Character of the Prince, His Tastes and Feelings— Sarcastic Remark by James the Second on the Prince's Defection— He Is Created by William the Third, Duke

	PAGE
of Cumberland, with Precedency of All Other Peers — Accompanies William to Ireland and Is Present at the Battle of the Boyne — William's Studied Neglect of Him — He Is Appointed, on Anne's Accession to the Throne, Generalissimo of All Her Forces by Sea and Land — His Death in 1708 — Burnet's Character of the Prince . . .	332

## CHAPTER XVII.

## JOHN CHURCHILL, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

His Birth — His Education Lamentably Neglected — Curious Instances of His Ignorance of Orthography — His Father Procures His Appointment as Page to the Duke of York — Obtains an Ensigncy in the Guards at the Age of Sixteen — His Personal Beauty and Elegance of Manner — Pope's Satirical Description of His Squeaking Voice — Enlists as a Volunteer in the Expedition to Tangier — Appointed Captain of Grenadiers in the Duke of Monmouth's Own Regiment — Publicly Complimented by the French King and Marshal Turenne — Appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Master of the Horse to the Duke of York — His Sister the Acknowledged Mistress of the Duke — Attaches Himself Warmly to the Duke's Fortunes — Extract from the Duke's Autobiography — Created Baron of Eymouth in Scotland — Marries Sarah Jennings, Afterward the Celebrated Favourite of Queen Anne — Sent Ambassador to France to Notify James the Second's Accession to the Throne — Created an English Peer, by the Title of Baron Churchill — Present at the Battle of Sedgemoor — Extract from Mrs. Macauley's History — His Letter of Apology to James the Second, on the Eve of His Defection — Probable Motives of His Defection — Interesting Anecdote Related by Doctor King and by Sir George Hewit — Lord Churchill's Supposed Project for Assassinating James the Second — King William's Opinion of Him — Anecdote of Marshal Schomberg . . . . .	341
---	-----

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
"INSTANTLY SHOT HIM DEAD" (See page 127)	
	<i>Frontispiece</i>
WILLIAM THE THIRD . . . . .	44
BATTLE OF THE BOYNE . . . . .	110
GLENCOE . . . . .	140
QUEEN MARY . . . . .	194
QUEEN ANNE . . . . .	262
JOHN CHURCHILL, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH . .	348



# THE COURT OF ENGLAND.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

**Preliminary Remarks** — League of Utrecht Formed by the Netherlands in 1579 — Character and Constitution of That League — William of Nassau, First Prince of Orange, Appointed Its Head, by the Title of Stadtholder — His Character — His Assassination in 1584 — His Son, Prince Maurice, Succeeds to the Office of Stadtholder, and Is Successful against the Spaniards — Dies, and Is Succeeded by His Younger Brother, Henry Frederick — Acknowledgment by Spain of the Independence of the United Provinces — Character of William the Second, Fourth Stadtholder — Abolition of That Office — Prince William Henry, Son of William the Second, Afterward William the Third of England, Born in 1650 — Is Nephew to Kings Charles the Second and James the Second — His Early Studies — Sir William Temple's Favourable Opinion of His Capacity — He Visits England in His Twentieth Year, and Is Entertained by the University of Oxford — Probable Motives of His Visit — Entertaining Anecdote — Charles the Second's Distrust of William, and the Latter's Politic Conduct while in England — League between France and England against the States of Holland.

THE history of William of Nassau is so closely connected with that of his native country that, in order fully to comprehend the causes of his

extraordinary rise, and to appreciate the services which he performed, — not only for his fellow citizens, but for Europe at large, — it is necessary to introduce a few remarks respecting the constitution of the Dutch Republic, and the position of the Nassau family in Holland at the birth of the last of their line.

When the Netherlands, after a long and noble struggle, threw off the yoke of Philip the Second of Spain, they formed, in 1579, the celebrated League of Utrecht, which laid the foundation of that powerful confederacy, since so well-known and respected as the Republic of the United Provinces. In furtherance of their great object it was stipulated, by common agreement, that each of the seven revolted provinces should send a fixed number of delegates to a general council; that each province should guarantee to the other its respective rights; and that the assembled body of representatives should conjointly have the power of declaring war, levying taxes, and otherwise conducting the general affairs of the new commonwealth. At these meetings each deputy presided in turn; the members assembled at a long table, the president being seated in the middle; the greffier, or secretary, took his seat at one end, and on the admission of a foreign ambassador, or any eminent person, a chair was provided for him opposite the president.

By the wisdom of this deliberative assembly the

affairs of the Republic continued to be successfully carried on, till Philip, inflamed with rage against his revolted subjects, and thirsting for dominion, again poured forth his vast armies, and threatened to crush the infant commonwealth almost at its very birth. It was then that the States appear for the first time to have made the discovery that, however firmly they might be united by bonds of mutual interest and affection, however determined to resist tyranny and oppression to the last, yet that the protracted deliberations of a large body of men served unfortunately to retard expedition and to clog the machinery of the state; and, further, that, in a crisis like the present, it was to the energies of a single individual that they must confide their sacred cause, and trust for delivery from their imminent peril.

The important office which the States thus found themselves compelled to constitute—and which was in some degree similar to that of a dictator in ancient Rome—was eventually conferred on William of Nassau, first Prince of Orange; and, as the preference came from a people at once prudent and sagacious, it implied the proudest and most flattering distinction. The selection, however, was as well-merited as it was judicious. William, a man of considerable wealth, and of great natural abilities, though descended from one of the proudest families in Germany, and possessing the inheritance of a sovereign

family in France, had for some time fixed on Holland as the country of his choice. Here he had fought nobly in the cause of freedom, and by his services, both as a statesman and a soldier, had been long the darling and mainstay of the States. In addition to the office and title of stadtholder, he received the appointment of captain-general of the forces of the Republic both by sea and land, with the entire disposal of all commissions in both services. He was allowed a seat, though without a voice, in the Assembly of the States General; and, during a period of war, a council, composed of deputies from the several provinces, was associated with him, who attended him closely throughout the campaign, and deliberated with him respecting the requisite operations.

Under the auspices of this celebrated person the States recovered from their almost desperate situation, and after a protracted and bloody warfare the provinces were entirely evacuated by the Spanish troops. William, as is well known, was assassinated at Delft, on the 10th of July, 1584, by one Balthazar Gerhard, a native of Burgundy. At his death the States conferred the stadtholdership on his son, Prince Maurice, a person in no degree inferior to his illustrious parent regarding either the energy or the prudence of his measures, and even superior to him in military capacity. During his administration the violence and usurpation of the Spaniards were again successfully

resisted; and at his decease the States a third time honoured his family with the stadtholdership, in the person of Henry Frederick, his younger brother, a prince who inherited many of the admirable qualities of his predecessors. He distinguished himself on several occasions by his victories over the Spaniards, and it was during his administration that the Spanish monarch renounced his claims on the United Provinces, and acknowledged them to be a free people. Such were the services, and such the claims of the family of Nassau on the illustrious commonwealth of Holland. As Addison says :

“ The race of Nassau was by heaven designed  
To curb the proud oppressors of mankind;  
To bind the tyrants of the earth with laws,  
And fight in every injured nation's cause, —  
The world's great patriots.”

The successor of Henry Frederick in the stadtholdership, and the fourth Prince of Orange on whom that high honour was conferred, was William the Second, who married the Princess Mary of England, and became the father of King William the Third. He figures, through his short life, as a young man of considerable personal courage, but headstrong in his passions, ambitious in his views, and arbitrary from principle. His attempt on the liberties of the United Provinces, in some degree, cancelled the vast debt incurred by the

States to the house of Nassau; indeed, so unpopular did he render himself with that free, and hitherto affectionate people, that, at his decease, they decreed that the office of stadtholder should hereafter be for ever abolished. He died of the smallpox, on the 27th October, 1650, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, after an unsuccessful attempt upon Rotterdam, bequeathing to a posthumous son — the future champion of the liberties of Europe — the unpopularity attaching to his own name, with but slender hopes of ever enjoying that proud dignity which he had deservedly forfeited by his imprudence and misconduct.

William Henry, Prince of Orange and Nassau, Stadtholder of the United Provinces, and afterward King of England, was born on the 4th of November, 1650, eight days after the death of his father. His mother was Mary Stuart, eldest daughter of King Charles the First; consequently, William was great-great-grandson of Mary, Queen of Scots; grandson of the unfortunate Charles, and nephew to King Charles the Second and James the Second.

The true character of a child of illustrious birth is not easy to be ascertained. The mental progress of the future prodigy — its infantine virtues or failings — can only transpire through those immediately attached to its person; and, as such individuals are benefited by the positions which

they occupy, they are naturally as apt to exaggerate the one as to conceal or extenuate the other. William, however, is said, from his earliest years, to have held out the fondest hopes of future excellence. We are assured that, even in his childhood, he mingled that natural prudence and taciturnity, — that strong sense and unyielding steadiness of purpose, — which afterward distinguished him, with the most passionate longing for military fame, and a desire to become the inheritor of those illustrious qualities which for centuries had distinguished his race. The studies of his boyhood were principally superintended by the pensionary, John De Witt, and, as it was the policy of that celebrated republican to obscure as much as possible the talents and virtues of the young prince, his education is said to have been purposely neglected. It is even affirmed that the tutor appointed for him was purposely selected on account of his gross ignorance of polite literature, and his want of knowledge of the world. Notwithstanding these presumed disadvantages, it is certain that William eventually acquired a tolerable proficiency in mathematics, and that he early instructed himself in the French, English, and High-Dutch.<sup>1</sup>

With the increase of years, the young prince's eager application to business, and the diligence

<sup>1</sup> Pepys saw the prince at The Hague in 1660, when he was in his eleventh year, but merely speaks of him as a "pretty boy."

with which he pursued his studies, as well as his strong sense and excellent natural capacity, became objects of interest and anxiety to the leading persons in the States. Those especially who remembered the noble qualities which had distinguished his forefathers, and who called to mind the extraordinary benefits which the house of Nassau had conferred on the United Provinces, conceived an affectionate attachment for the last descendant of an illustrious line, and predicted that he would be the inheritor of their genius and their fame. Sir William Temple, who was in Holland in 1668, when the prince had attained his eighteenth year, appears to have partaken of the general partiality in his favour. He describes him as "a young man of more parts than ordinary, and of the better sort; that is, not lying in that kind of wit which is neither of use to one's self, nor anybody else, but in good plain sense, which shows application if he had business that deserved it, and this with extreme good and agreeable humour and disposition, without any vice." "He is asleep," adds Sir William, "by ten o'clock; loves hunting as much as he hates swearing; and prefers cock-ale before any wine." That the character of the young prince was early appreciated by his countrymen is proved by his being chosen, at the age of eighteen, to be the first noble of Zealand, with a seat in the council of state,—a preference the more flattering as it was a victory

obtained by the regard and affections of a large body of the people over the powerful influence of an opposite faction.

When in his twentieth year, the prince paid his first visit to the court of his uncle, Charles the Second. He landed at Margate on the 29th of October, 1669, and, after passing the night at Rochester, arrived on the following day at the apartments prepared for him at Whitehall. "His stay here," says Heath, "was not long; however, he visited both the universities, and his entertainment was in all respects answerable to the dignity of his person. His coming, no question, had a mystery in it, but mysteries of state are not to be dived into. However, in the beginning of the spring he returned well satisfied, both as to his public reception and private concerns." The prince's entertainment by the University of Oxford is specially recorded. "He was received," says Bishop Kennet, "at the east gate of the city by the mayor and aldermen, and at St. Mary's was attended by the vice-chancellor and the whole body of the university. At the great gate of Christ Church he was received and complimented by the dean, canons, and the whole society, and by them conducted to his apartments in that college, where his Highness and his train were nobly treated by the dean, the generous Doctor Fell. The next morning his Highness went to view the several colleges, and found the heads, with their

respective societies, standing at the gates in readiness to receive him. After noon he visited the schools, the library, and theatre, in which last place a convocation was held, where his Highness was complimented in a speech by the orator, Doctor South, and did the university the honour of accepting a degree, and an invitation from the vice-chancellor to his college of St. John's, where he was entertained with an excellent and liberal dinner."

According to the prince's biographers, his principal object in visiting England at this period was to claim the arrears of his mother's pension, which his uncle, King Charles, had hitherto neglected to pay. There is a passage, however, in the autobiography of Sir John Reresby, which renders it probable that, even at this early period, he entertained the project of obtaining the hand of the Princess Mary, daughter of the Duke of York, though at the time she had not completed her eighth year. The passage in Reresby is coupled with an entertaining anecdote. "The Prince of Orange," he says, "remained in England, and paying his addresses to the Lady Mary, eldest daughter to the duke, the king entertained him with great splendour, as well on that account, as because of his relation to him, and great personal merit. One night, at a supper given by the Duke of Buckingham, the king made him drink very hard. The prince was naturally averse to it, but

being once entered, was more frolic and gay than the rest of the company ; and now the mind took him to break the windows of the chambers belonging to the maids of honour, and he had got into their apartments had they not been timely rescued. His mistress, I suppose, did not like him the worse for such a notable indication of his vigour."

Evelyn, whose praise is ever of value, was admitted at this period to the society of the young prince, and appears to have been greatly prepossessed in his favour. "The prince," he says, "is newly come to see the king, his uncle. He hath a manly, courageous, wise countenance, resembling his mother and the Duke of Gloucester, both deceased." Lord Arlington, also, in a letter to Sir William Godolphin, dated 21st November, 1669, lavishes still higher praise on the future hero. "The Prince of Orange," he says, "hath now been three weeks amongst us, much to the satisfaction of the king and all that have seen him, being a young man of the most extraordinary understanding and parts, besides his quality and birth, that makes him shine the better. His Majesty hath promised to pay his debt, or assign it upon a good fund, before he goes, which he hopes will be an encouragement to the Queen of Spain to do the like."

The fact may perhaps be doubted, although to the author of these volumes the arguments appear unanswerable, that, even at a very early period of

the reign of Charles the Second, the attention of the young Prince of Orange was eagerly fixed on the affairs of England, and that he regarded the unpopularity of the Duke of York, and his unfortunate profession of the Romish faith, as hereafter to be the stepping-stones to his own greatness. As early, indeed, as 1675, when it was believed that the prince was about to pay a visit to the court of England, we find it openly spoken of as for the purpose of "raising heats in the Parliament and commotions in the kingdom." So satisfied was Charles the Second that such were the real objects of the prince's proposed visit, that he despatched a letter to Sir William Temple, then ambassador at The Hague, peremptorily commanding him to put a stop to the prince's journey.

In regard to a subsequent visit which William paid to this country in 1681, we discover evidence of a still more important nature in support of our views. Although the prince, on this occasion, gave out to his countrymen that he had received an invitation from Charles, and, moreover, affirmed that the principal object of his visit was to induce the English monarch to unite with him in a league against Louis the Fourteenth, yet the secret motives of the shrewd Hollander were undoubtedly very different from his professions. Indeed, there can be no question, from what follows, that the general feeling of dissatisfaction which existed at

this period in England, and the dread, then paramount, of so bigoted a papist as the Duke of York succeeding to the throne, had already deeply implanted those seeds of ambition in the mind of William, which, under the fostering auspices of his own genius, eventually sprung up into so successful a harvest.

That such was the view which both Charles and the Duke of York entertained of the prince's intentions in visiting England, there cannot be the shadow of a doubt. Even as early as October, 1680, M. Barillon, in one of his despatches to his own court, speaks openly of the fears expressed by the Duke of York on the subject; and James himself wrote to the king from Scotland, advising him by all means to decline the honour of the visit. Charles, however, though he gave it but little encouragement, yet refused to listen to his brother's recommendation to decline it altogether.

The conduct of the Prince of Orange, shortly after his arrival, afforded sufficient evidence that the apprehensions of the royal brothers were not unreasonable. Within a few days he appears to have thrown off all disguise, and to have flattered the prejudices and courted the good opinion of the popular party by every means in his power. He paid a visit to Lord Russell (the person of all others most detested by the court), and, moreover, contrary to the advice both of Halifax and Hyde, and, indeed, in express defiance of the king's

commands, dined in state with the city of London. From the despatches of Barillon we learn some additional particulars respecting the prince's behaviour. It seems that, by his polite conduct, his studied civility, and his frequent habit of showing himself in public, he acquired a great accession of popularity ; while, on the other hand, by his being frequently closeted with Lord Russell, he gave the highest offence to the court, and was personally on the worst terms with the king. He was one day dining with Charles, when, the conversation turning on the grievances of the country, William affirmed that the popular party was the most numerous. "That," retorted the witty monarch, "is because you know no other."

Barillon informs us, on the authority of the Duchess of Portsmouth, that, during the time the prince was in England, he went so far as to endeavour to persuade her to inflame the king against his brother, and induce him to sign the Bill of Exclusion, which at this period was in agitation.

According to some accounts, one of the prince's motives in visiting England in 1669 was to endeavour to cement an alliance between Great Britain and the States, as a bulwark against the increasing power of France and the personal ambition of Louis the Fourteenth. If such were his intention, the project signally failed ; indeed, it was but a few months afterward that France and England united in that famous and most dis-

graceful league against the states of Holland — a measure which, considering the inequality of the contest, threatened the most disastrous results to the infant republic, but which, in fact, had the effect of calling forth the energies of William's character, and, indeed, finally exalted him to a height of fame and power which even his wise and warlike ancestors could never have contemplated.

## CHAPTER II.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

The Dutch Republic Ill Prepared to Resist the Forces of France and England—Is Speedily Overrun by the French Troops—Increasing Unpopularity of the Pensionary, John De Witt, and the Republican Party—Appointments of Captain and Admiral-General Conferred upon William by the Unanimous Voice of the States—His Early Success against the French—Popular Insurrections in the Principal Dutch Towns—The Office of Stadtholder Revived and Conferred on William—Cruel Massacre of the De Witts at The Hague in 1672—Interesting Particulars Relative to That Frightful Tragedy—Marked Improvement in the State of Affairs in Holland—Attempt by France and England to Inveigle the Young Stadtholder into a Treaty Injurious to the Interests of His Country—His Noble Conduct on the Occasion—His Successful Campaign against the Troops of Louis the Fourteenth—Treaty of Peace between the French and the Dutch Signed in February, 1674—Office of Stadtholder Settled in Perpetuity on William and His Descendants—Anecdote of William and Count Starenburg—War Renewed between France and Holland—Personal Bravery of William at the Battle of Seneffe—He Receives a Severe Wound at the Siege of Maastricht.

THE hostile coalition of two such powerful nations as France and England against the Dutch would, under any circumstances, have involved the latter in a most unequal and dispiriting contest. On no occasion, moreover, had the Republic

been so ill prepared as at the present crisis. Not only were they harassed and divided by internal contentions, but, fully confiding in the provisions of the Treaty of Munster, they little contemplated the possibility of a foreign invasion, and consequently, when the hour of danger arrived, could oppose but a handful of raw and inexperienced troops to the overwhelming and highly disciplined forces of the French monarchy. Defeat and disgrace were anticipated by even the bravest and most sanguine, and the result proved how well-grounded were their apprehensions. Within an incredibly short space of time, the French troops overran almost the whole of the United Provinces. The panic extended to every heart: at first sight of the invading army, every town and garrison threw open its gates; the Dutch troops, with scarcely a show of opposition, retired before their foe; already the French monarch was, in person, before the gates of Utrecht; and the entire conquest, if not dismemberment, of the Dutch dominions, appeared inevitable.

It was in this terrible emergency that the States, calling to mind the illustrious services of the house of Nassau, fixed their last hopes on the young Prince of Orange. It was true, on the one hand, that he had barely attained his twenty-first year, and that he had hitherto had but little experience in the art of government or of war. On the other hand, his detestation of tyranny, his natural talents,

and his zeal for his country's liberties, were universally acknowledged ; moreover, it was remembered how often his predecessors had led the States to victory over the Spaniards ; and they hoped, therefore, that the last of the line of Nassau would again extricate the Republic from its difficulties, and lead his countrymen victoriously against the far more powerful enemy now ravaging their territories. There was another circumstance, which tended still more to swell the almost universal clamour, that called on the Prince of Orange to take the helm. This was the increasing unpopularity of the pensionary, John De Witt, and the republican party. In addition to other charges brought against this celebrated man, it was argued that his long administration had rendered him too powerful for a private citizen, and that, instead of selecting persons of acknowledged merit to fill the offices of state, he had invariably advanced his own unworthy creatures and friends. These and similar offences against the commonwealth were strenuously insisted upon by his enemies ; and such were the prejudices and credulity of the mass of the people, that the present extraordinary difficulties, under which the States laboured, were almost universally attributed to the pensionary's maladministration and neglect.

These were the circumstances which laid the first stepping-stone to William's greatness. He had returned, in the month of February, 1672,

from inspecting some fortifications in one of the provinces, when he was waited upon by three deputies from the States General, who notified to him that, on the day previous, the appointments of captain and admiral-general had been conferred upon him, by the unanimous voice of the States. An inefficient army of seventy thousand men had been recently raised, and was now encamped at Nienkop. Thither, at the commencement of the spring, the young general repaired, and though unable to act on the offensive, yet, by his prudent and successful measures, he very shortly did full justice to the high opinion which had been formed of him. Notwithstanding that he was confronted with the vast armies of France, he continued to maintain the post he had taken up, till the enemy, finding it impossible to drive him from his entrenchments, at length abandoned their own position, and retired with no inconsiderable loss.

This temporary success, however, though it tended in no slight degree to raise the military fame of the Prince of Orange, and to render him popular with his fellow citizens, was, after all, productive of little advantage to the unfortunate Dutch. Opposed as the prince was by the most powerful and highly disciplined armies, it was impossible for him to act on the offensive; and, consequently, the frontier towns continued, one by one, to fall into the hands of Louis; nor could anything be more gloomy than the whole aspect

of the affairs of the republic. In the midst of these troubles arose those formidable popular insurrections in the principal Dutch towns, of which the name of the Prince of Orange was the watchword, and the revival of the stadtholdership in his person the principal aim. It need scarcely be remarked that, in the end, the mob proved too powerful for the republican party, and, on the 5th of July, 1672, the office of stadtholder, with its usual powers and immunities, was solemnly conferred on the prince.

One circumstance which, more than any other, tended to establish William securely in his new office of stadtholder, was the barbarous massacre of the De Witts by the mob, which was perpetrated at The Hague on the 10th of August, 1672. The circumstances connected with this event are well known, but are too full of painful interest to be altogether passed over in this place. When the populace at Dort (which town had taken the lead during the commotions of the preceding month), by their furious violence, had compelled the magistrates to sign the repeal of the edict by which the office of stadtholder had been abolished, Cornelius De Witt — notwithstanding the threatenings of the mob, the entreaties of his friends, the tears of his wife, and the fact that he was himself lying on a sick-bed — was the only person in the town, who refused to sign the document in question. For a time he escaped the vengeance of the in-

furiated populace; but, shortly afterward, being accused by one Ticklaer, a low barber, of offering him a bribe of thirty-two thousand guilders, to take away the life of the Prince of Orange, he was arrested and sent to prison. On his trial, the only evidence adduced against him was that of the barber; yet, unfounded and improbable as was the charge, this excellent man and great patriot was actually put to the rack, where, though suffering the most excruciating tortures, he persisted nobly and perseveringly in denying the truth of the charge. In the midst of his agony he was heard repeating the beautiful lines of Horace:

“Justum et tenacem propositi virum,  
 Non civium ardor prava jubentium,  
     Non vultus instantis tyranni,  
     Mente quatit solidâ; neque Auster  
 Dux inquieti turbidus Adriæ,  
 Nec fulminantis magna manus Jovis;  
     Si fractus illabatur orbis,  
     Impavidum ferient ruinæ.”

“The man in conscious virtue bold,  
 Who dares his secret purpose hold,  
 Unshaken hears the crowd's tumultuous cries,  
 And the impetuous tyrant's angry brow defies.

“Let the loud winds, that rule the seas,  
 Tempestuous their wild horrors raise;  
 Let Jove's dread arm with thunders rend the spheres,  
 Beneath the crush of worlds undaunted he appears.”

— *Francis.*

During the sufferings of his unfortunate brother, the pensionary, John De Witt, remained closely by his side, wiping away the tears of agony from his eyes, encouraging him by his exhortations, and supporting him by his consolation.

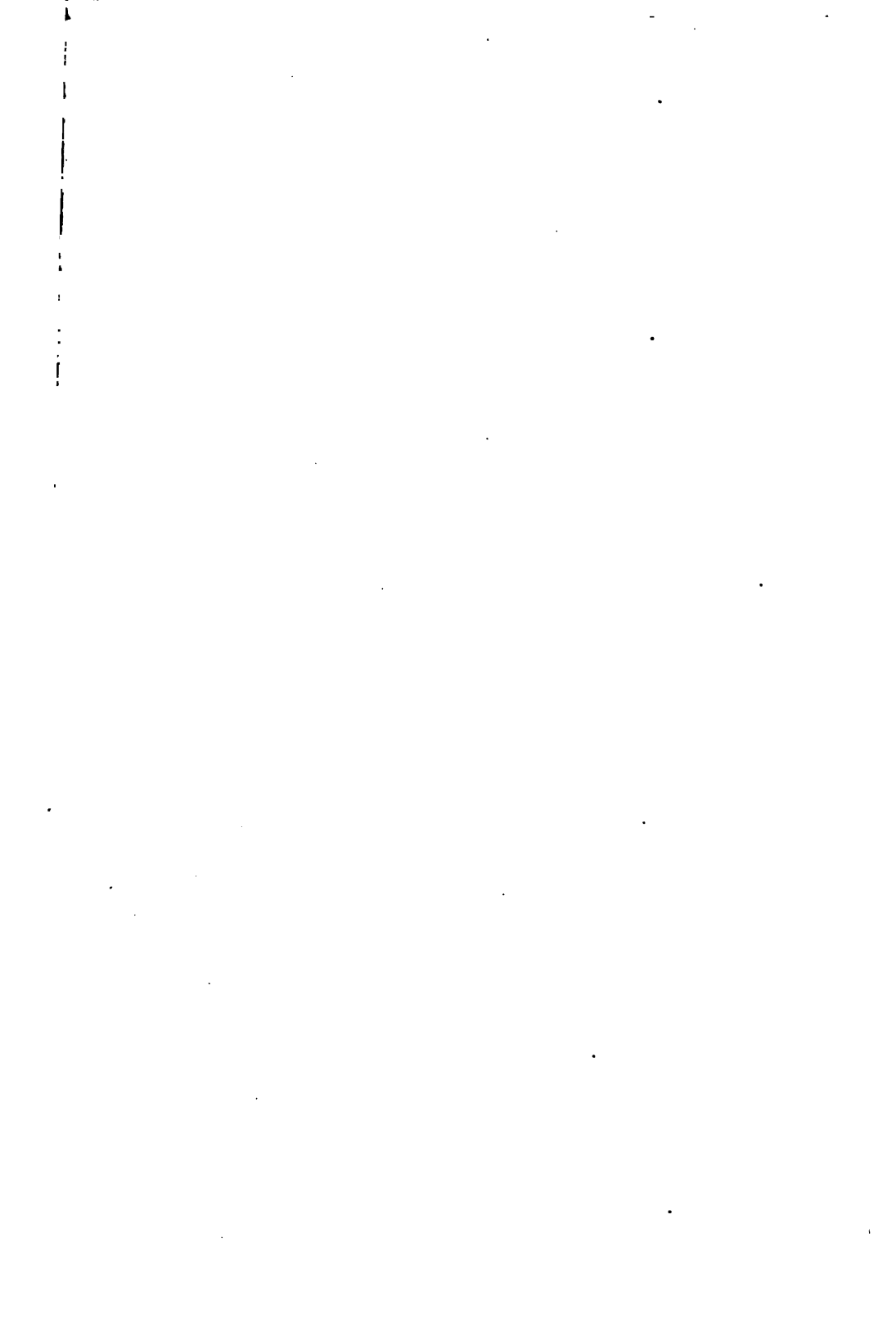
Although the result of the infamous proceedings against Cornelius De Witt was the admission of his judges that the evidence in support of the charge was insufficient, it was nevertheless decreed that he should for ever be banished the territories of Holland and West Friesland. The populace were exasperated at what they believed to be the mildness of the sentence, and their fury was still greater when, on the day that Cornelius De Witt was to be released from prison, his brother, the pensionary, contrary to the most urgent advice of his friends, proceeded in a magnificent coach of state, drawn by four horses, to the prison gates, prepared to do honour to his innocent brother, and to conduct him in triumph out of the town.

As the pensionary was usually a man of no display, and as it had hitherto been his custom to proceed on foot, even to the most solemn meetings of the States, the mere circumstance of his appearing in the streets of The Hague with so magnificent an equipage would at any time have been sufficient to attract the attention of the mob. But now that every eye was upon him, that every

heart was inflamed with fury and disappointed revenge, the probable consequences of this imprudent conduct became sufficiently evident, and, in the end, verified the worst apprehensions of the pensionary's friends. By degrees the crowd thickened; they were presently joined by several of the train-bands; and in a short time the mob flocked in formidable numbers toward the prison door. On their arrival a brief delay occurred, during which the more infuriated of the bystanders continued to excite the remainder by the most inflammatory speeches and remarks. At length the doors of the prison were thrown open, and the instant that the two brothers presented themselves a dreadful yell of curses and revilings assailed their ears. It must have been a trying moment, even to hearts the least susceptible of fear. The brothers had already proceeded some steps from the prison, when their course was arrested by the train-bands. "We have now the two traitors together," exclaimed one of these wretches; "it is our own fault if they escape us." This inflammatory speech was immediately succeeded by a blow. Other acts of violence rapidly followed, on which the pensionary, perceiving their fate to be inevitable, affectionately took his brother by the hand, as if to bid him a last farewell, and to show that, as they had been united by affection through life, so would they be linked together even in death. While in the act of clasping his brother's

hand, John De Witt was knocked on the head by the butt end of a musket; the tragedy was soon concluded, and, after a rapid succession of blows, the noble-hearted brothers ceased to live. After being trodden under foot, and dragged through the streets in triumph, their crushed and mangled remains were suspended from the common gallows, where the body of the great pensionary was hung one foot higher than that of his brother. The remains of both were afterward cut into a thousand pieces, and it has even been affirmed that a portion was actually boiled and eaten by their brutal murderers. It may be mentioned, as a singular fact, that, though certainly not himself of a cruel disposition, William should have risen, step by step, to greatness, by successive acts of violence or of blood. To the slaughter of the De Witts he owed his security in the stadtholdership; his establishment on the throne of England was purchased by the expulsion of an uncle and a father-in-law; he was indebted for his dominion over Ireland to the blood which flowed on the banks of the Boyne; and for the reduction of the Highlands of Scotland to the terrible massacre of Glencoe.

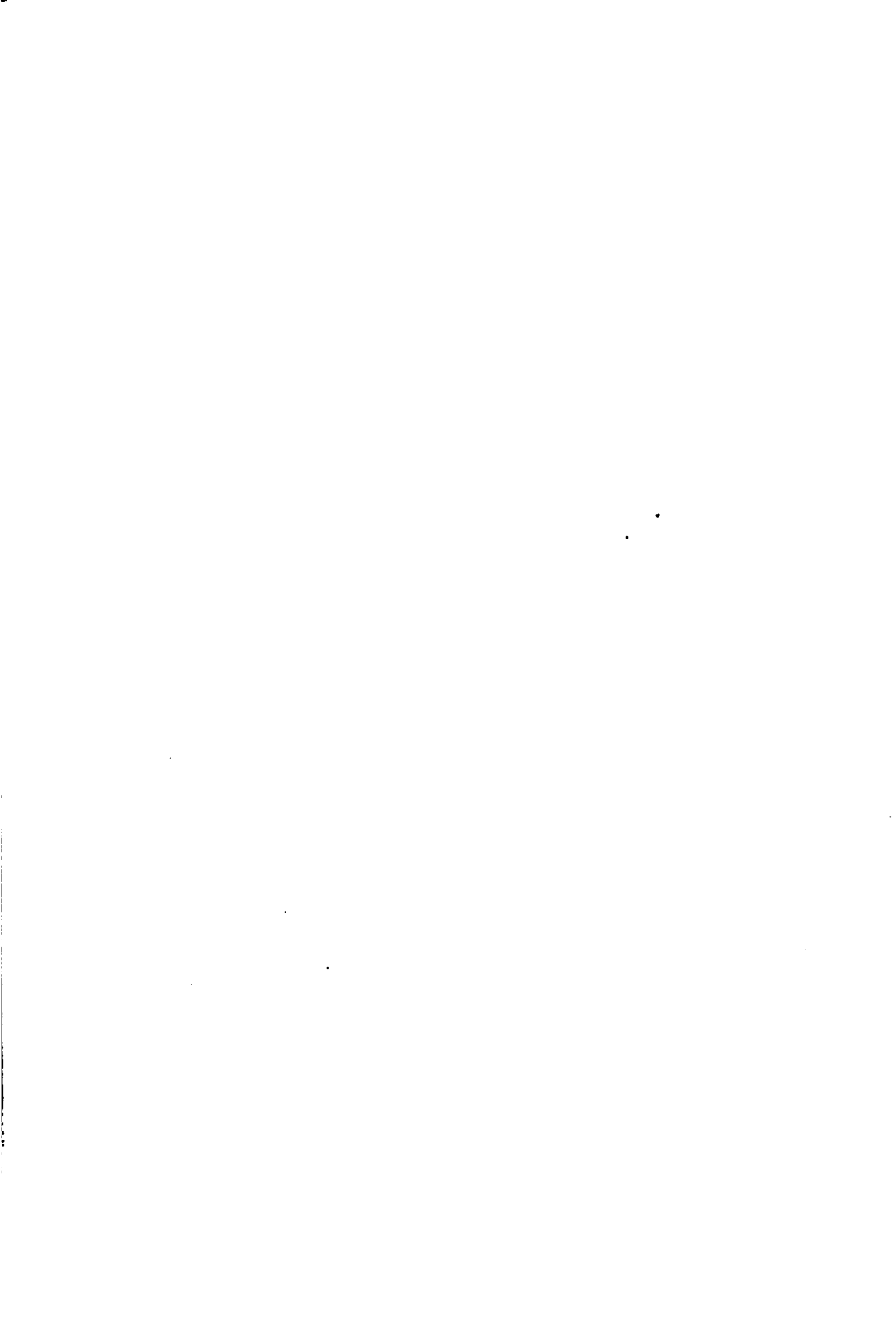
It would be altogether foreign to the nature of this work to follow William through all the details of the numerous battles and sieges, through the various successes or defeats, which distinguished his long and noble contest with the French king.



*William the Third.*

Photo-etching after the painting by Kneller.





It may be observed that, from the moment the Prince of Orange was confirmed in his office of stadtholder, the affairs of the United Provinces perceptibly improved. A new spirit was infused into their counsels ; a high state of discipline was gradually introduced into their armies, and, eventually, the States proved themselves, if not actually a match for the vast energies and resources of the French empire, at least a most obstinate and formidable enemy.

The prudent and intrepid character of the young stadtholder appears early to have become a subject of anxiety both to the French and English monarchs ; indeed, it is shown, on the authority of Sir William Temple, that an attempt was made to inveigle the prince into a disgraceful treaty with those powers, by the conditions of which the sovereignty of Holland, and a guarantee against internal insurrections and foreign invasions, were to be ensured to him, on the understanding that he should be content to owe his greatness to, and that he should promote the unjust and despotic measures of, the two most profligate monarchs in Europe. The reply of William does him credit. "No," he said, "I will never betray the trust which has been imposed on me, nor consent to sell the liberties of my country, which my ancestors so nobly defended." On another occasion when, to all but himself, his affairs appeared to be in the worst possible posture, and, indeed,

when all but honour seemed to be irretrievably lost, one of his friends inquiring of him in what country he intended to reside, when Holland should have passed into other hands, "I have made up my mind," he said, "to retire to my German estates; I would far sooner pass my time there in the sports of the field than sell my liberty or my country, whatever might be the reward." When the witty and profligate Duke of Buckingham attempted to explain to him that, against the united energies of France and England, Holland must at length inevitably fall, "There is one way left," he replied, "by which I am certain never to see the downfall of my country, and that is to die in the last ditch."

The principal events which distinguished the long warfare between William and the French king may be briefly detailed. The first campaign, that of 1672, concluded by the French retiring with considerable loss from Alfen. During the course of the year William had attacked Woerden, a strong town in the Low Countries, where, although eventually compelled to retire before a superior force, he twice repulsed the Duke of Luxembourg in his attempt to relieve the place. He also compelled the Count de Duras to retreat with his whole force to Wassenberg, besides possessing himself of the important fortress of Valkeren, as well as the town of Binche, during the course of the campaign. At the close

of the season he returned to The Hague, gratifying his countrymen by the sight of an unusual number of prisoners, and the spoils of two fortified places.

The following year, 1673, was no less replete with success. The campaign had no sooner opened than the prince, with an army of twenty-five thousand men, marched to Naerden, one of the strongest towns in the Low Countries, which he took, in sight of the Duke of Luxembourg with an army of ten thousand men. He then laid siege to Bonn, which surrendered after a vigorous resistance, and, by this means, the German forces were enabled to cross the Rhine, and to throw themselves into Flanders. The towns of Brevel and Schwick were next taken, and such was the entire success of the campaign that, at the close of the year, the French king found himself compelled to abandon the whole of his conquests in Holland. He withdrew his forces into his own dominions, and eventually consented to a peace with the Dutch, of which the articles were signed on the 9th of February, 1674. Nothing could exceed the elation of the States at the unlooked-for successes which had attended their arms, and such was their gratitude to the prince, whose hereditary wisdom and valour had once more saved the liberties of their country from impending ruin, that, on the 22d of February, thirteen days after the ratification of the treaty, they not only con-

firmed their benefactor in the office of stadtholder, but passed an edict by which it was settled in perpetuity on his descendants.

So confident was the prince in his own genius and resources, and so sanguine throughout the whole campaign does he seem to have been of ultimate success, that he even contemplated carrying his triumphant arms into the heart of France. One of his followers, Count Starenburg, complaining, on some occasion, of the indifferent quality of the wine at the prince's table, "Before the summer is over," said William, "you shall drink excellent wine in Champagne itself." Some time afterward, Starenburg, being taken prisoner at the battle of Seneffe, was ordered by his captors to Rheims, the capital city of Champagne. Shortly after his arrival he was at a drinking party, with some Dutch officers, his fellow prisoners, when, finding the wine delicious, he on a sudden proposed the health of the Prince of Orange. "I will trust the prince's word," he said, "as long as I live. He promised me that I should drink excellent wine in Champagne, and you see with what exactness he has kept his word."

It was not in the nature of Louis the Fourteenth to sit down quietly under disgrace; and, moreover, his natural dislike and contempt of the homely Dutch — "those gentlemen peddlers," as he was in the habit of styling them — impelled him to make the most extraordinary exertions to

retrieve the advantages which he had lost. Accordingly, the summer of 1674 found him again in the field, with as many as four powerful armies, for the purpose of crushing the Dutch and their allies ; the army which poured itself into Flanders, and which was intended to act immediately against the forces of the Prince of Orange, being headed by the great Prince de Condé. About the middle of August, the French and Dutch armies, led on respectively by these two celebrated men, found themselves in sight of each other, near Seneffe. The engagement which followed (one of the most fiercely contested of any recorded in history), continued till about two hours after sunset, when, after a loss of about twelve thousand men on each side, darkness compelled the combatants to separate. Each party claimed the victory as their own,—the Dutch asserting the advantage to be on their side, as having been left masters of the field, and the French, because the greater number of prisoners and trophies had fallen to their share.

During the battle of Seneffe, both William and the Prince de Condé are said to have exposed their lives with an almost reckless daring. On William, especially, encomiums poured in lavishly from all quarters. "None," says his biographer, Harris, "was more forward than the Prince of Orange, who, all along, fought in the heat of the battle, animating his men by his own example, and was accompanied by the Prince of Frize, a young

gentleman of about twenty years of age, who fought by his side in the thickest of the enemy, and performed all the offices of a soldier which could be expected from so young, so valiant, and generous a prince." The praises of William's contemporaries were even more warm. General Zouch, in his despatch announcing the result of the action to the States General, dwells warmly on the valour and prudence of which he was a personal witness. "I have endeavoured," he writes, "to discharge my duty in attending his Highness, the Prince of Orange, during the bloody and famous battle between the confederate army and that of the most Christian king, the happy issue of which has proved so much to the glory of the Prince of Orange, who showed upon that occasion the prudence of an aged captain, the courage of a Cæsar, and the undaunted bravery of a Marius; all which, my lords, I speak without flattery, which is contrary to my nature." Condé himself, with his usual generosity, did full justice to the conduct of his opponent. "The Prince of Orange," he writes to the French king, "has acted, in all respects, like an old captain, except in venturing his life too much like a young one." The day after the battle, Condé, it seems, contemplated a fresh attack, and even gave directions for a quantity of cannon and some additional battalions to be brought up. We have the evidence, however, of a French writer, M. de la Farre, who

was himself present in the action, that not only were his wearied soldiers extremely enraged at the proposal, but it was a common remark at the time that the Prince de Condé was the only man in his army who had a mind to fight again. Shortly after the battle of Seneffe, the Prince of Orange proceeded on his march toward Binche, while the French withdrew to their quarters. Before the close of this year's campaign the prince had retaken the town of Grave, the last remaining possession of the French in Flanders. In November he disposed of his troops in winter quarters, and returned to The Hague.

The events of the next campaign, that of 1675, proved of less interest and importance than those of the preceding years. William, however, during the course of the year succeeded in retaking the town of Binche, and successfully checked the career of Luxembourg, in his ravages upon the territories of Treves. The next year fortune was less propitious to him. The French king had early opened the campaign in Flanders, and before the month of May the fortress of Nord and the towns of Aire and Buchaine had fallen into his hands. William endeavoured to make amends for these losses by laying siege to the important town of Maestricht, but here he was again unsuccessful. A disease broke out in his camp, which committed such fearful ravages among his troops that, notwithstanding he displayed more than his usual

valour and generalship during the progress of the siege, he was eventually compelled to draw off his forces, and to close the campaign. It was during an assault at the siege of Maestricht that William received a severe gun-shot wound in his arm, which was at first believed by those near him to be fatal. The report of his being wounded instantly spread through the neighbouring ranks; on which, William (perceiving something like a panic among his troops) instantly took off his hat with his wounded arm, and, waving it conspicuously in the air, shouted inspiritingly to his men to follow him to the attack.

## CHAPTER III.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

General Desire of the Dutch for Peace — William's Opposition to It — Commencement of the Campaign of 1677, and Defeat of William at the Battle of Mount Cassel — His Masterly Retreat — His Second Visit to England, in Order to Demand the Hand of the Princess Mary, Daughter of James, Duke of York — His Conversation with Sir William Temple at The Hague on This Subject — Is Introduced to the Princess at Whitehall, and Is Much Pleased with Her Manners and Person — Charles the Second's Fruitless Endeavours to Win over William to His Interests and Those of France — Marriage of William and Mary in 1677 — Defeat of the French at St. Denis — The States Agree to a Treaty of Peace with Louis the Fourteenth, to the Great Vexation of William — Renewal of Hostilities, and Final Treaty at Ratisbon — Invitation to William to Invade England — By Whom Signed — Opposition of Interests and Religion between William and James the Second — William's Vigorous but Secret Preparations for the Invasion of England — Louis the Fourteenth Penetrates His Designs and Writes to James the Second on the Subject — The Latter's Shock on Receiving the Intelligence — Confidence of the Dutch in William — Anecdote of a Dutch Jew of Amsterdam — William Obtains a Loan from the Pope — Anxiety of the Citizens of London Respecting the Invasion — William's Farewell Address to the States.

THE result of the following campaign, 1676, proved so dispiriting to the States that an ardent desire and outcry for peace appeared universally

to prevail. When the general anxiety on this subject was dwelt upon in William's hearing, "As for myself," he said, "I shall oppose it to the last. I would oppose it, even were I certain that in the event of my removal it would be effected in two days." To Sir William Temple he addressed language scarcely less forcible. "Sooner," he said, "than subscribe to the conditions proposed, I would charge a body of a thousand men, though only at the head of a hundred, and with certain destruction staring me in the face."

With this view of the importance of continuing the war, William made use of every exertion to oppose the French, who commenced the campaign of 1677 by pouring, as usual, an overwhelming force into Flanders. But William was destined to be scarcely more successful than he had been the preceding year; Valenciennes and Cambray were speedily taken by the French, and at the battle of Mount Cassel, fought on the 11th of April, he was signally defeated. During this engagement he more than ever distinguished himself by his fiery and reckless valour. The panic had originally begun in the first regiment of Dutch infantry, and was almost instantly detected by the eagle eye of William. Aware how much depended on arresting these first symptoms of disorder, he immediately flew to that part of the field of battle where it prevailed, and, with his drawn sword in his hand, opposed himself head-

long to the fugitives. Cutting the first man he encountered over the face, "Rascal," he said, in a fury of indignation, "I will at least mark thee, that I may hang thee afterward." All his entreaties and endeavours were, however, to no purpose; he was carried impetuously to the rear, by the stream of his own followers, and though a portion of his army continued gallantly to maintain their ground, they were finally broken, and compelled to retire from the unequal contest.

Notwithstanding this signal defeat, the prince's retreat was a most masterly one, and, by exercising his usual vigour, he was enabled within an incredibly short period to lay siege to Charleroy. Here, however, the same ill success attended him, and, on the approach of Luxembourg with a large army, he had no choice but to raise the siege.

It was at the close of this year's campaign that the Prince of Orange paid a second visit to the court of England for the purpose of demanding the hand of the Princess Mary, daughter of James, Duke of York. The year previous he had sent to Sir William Temple, then ambassador at The Hague, to attend him privately in the garden of Hounslaerdyck, when he opened to him his views and wishes on the subject, and enjoined him, in the strongest language, to communicate to his private ear whatever might have come to his knowledge respecting the princess's disposition and personal character. The result of Sir Wil-

liam's communications proving satisfactory, it was finally agreed that Lady Temple — who was on the point of proceeding to England to arrange some family affairs — should convey letters from the prince to the king and the Duke of York, proposing the match. It was further settled that Lady Temple should inform herself, by every means in her power, of the habits and disposition of the young princess, and should report to her husband the result of her inquiries.

These preliminaries being so far settled at the beginning of October, 1677, the prince quitted The Hague, and on the 9th of that month landed safely at Harwich, from whence he immediately proceeded on a visit to his uncle, King Charles the Second, who was then at Newmarket. Being naturally eager to behold his future wife, rather earlier than had been intended, on the 13th of October the prince reached Whitehall, and was formally introduced to the princess, the court having broken up at Newmarket. He is said, even at their first interview, to have been extremely fascinated both by her manners and person.

It was the object of Charles, at the period of which we are speaking, to use every endeavour to win over the Prince of Orange to his own interests and those of France; accordingly, in the first instance, he persisted in positively refusing his consent to the prince's marriage with his niece till William should have signed certain articles,

conditional on a treaty of peace with France, of which the consequences would have been highly advantageous to the French monarch. William, however, was equally deaf to the entreaties of Charles and the arguments of his profligate ministers. "It shall never be charged against me," he said, "that I sold my honour for a wife." Charles, finding his nephew inexorable, and willing, moreover, to gratify a large body of his subjects by marrying his niece to a Protestant prince, at length gave a not ungracious consent to their union. "Go and tell the prince," he said, "that he may have his wife." At the same time he paid a high compliment to William's integrity. "I never," he said, "was deceived in judging of a man's honesty by his looks, and, if I am not mistaken in the present instance, the prince is one of the honestest men in the world."

When Sir William Temple shortly afterward communicated to the prince that the king had given his full consent to the marriage, William's Dutch phlegm is said to have entirely deserted him; in the joy of the moment he caught the messenger of good tidings in his arms, telling him he had made him "the happiest man in the world." The anniversary of the prince's birth, 4th of November, was at length fixed upon as the day of the marriage, when it was solemnised at St. James's at eleven o'clock at night.

In the spring of the following year, 1678, Wil-

liam again hastened to encounter the forces of the French king in the field. The latter had seized the earliest opportunity of opening the campaign, and was speedily gratified by the towns of Ghent and Ypres falling into his hands. These repeated losses appear, singularly enough, to have but slightly affected the prince's popularity among his countrymen. Sir William Temple writes to Laurence Hyde from The Hague, 9th December, 1678: "The prince's credit increases here every day: by his compliances with the States; his eating and conversing so frequently with the deputies of all the towns; his conduct is what you and I have always desired, and with such effect that both his friends and his enemies seem equally satisfied with it."

Before the conclusion of the campaign of 1678, William gave a temporary turn to the unfavourable state of affairs by defeating the forces of Luxembourg at St. Denis. But in the meantime the States had agreed on a treaty of peace with Louis the Fourteenth, of which the conditions were not only in many respects highly advantageous to the French monarch, but one of the articles actually placed the whole of the frontier towns of Flanders at his disposal, thus enabling him to pour his troops into that country whenever it might be advisable to renew the war. So unlooked for a termination to all his hopes, so unmerited a reward for all his exertions and anxiety, was

naturally a severe blow to the Prince of Orange. He received the news of the treaty having been ratified at Nimeguen, on the day which succeeded the battle of St. Denis, and is said to have been deeply affected by the unwelcome tidings.

From the period of signing the treaty of Nimeguen, till the establishment of William on the throne of England, we find but little interest in the struggle which he occasionally maintained with the ambitious Louis. The greatest blow he received from that monarch was in 1681, when he deprived him of his principality of Orange.<sup>1</sup> It was not, however, till 1683 that hostilities were actually renewed, when the French opened the campaign by pouring their troops into the Spanish Netherlands. Fortunately, circumstances arose which shortened the duration of the war, and, on an approaching junction of the Dutch and Spanish forces, Louis once more consented to a peace, the articles of which were signed at Ratisbon, on the 15th of August, 1684, for a period of twenty years. From this time to William's invasion of England, in 1688, there is little in the personal history of that monarch sufficiently interesting to record.

When the intolerant and tyrannical conduct of

<sup>1</sup> When it was reported to William that the French king had destroyed the walls of Orange, the prince was unable to disguise his indignation. "I will one day," he said, "make him feel what it is to have exasperated a Prince of Orange."

the misguided James became so utterly oppressive as to stir up a feeling of resistance on the part of his subjects, it was on the Prince of Orange, as the accredited champion of the Reformed religion in Europe, and as having married the nearest Protestant heir to the throne, that the nation fixed its hopes in the hour of difficulty and need. Complaints had long continued to reach him from all quarters, and although, with his natural caution and reserve, he refrained from either expressing violent opinions or making imprudent promises, still it was evident to all who approached his person that whatever reached him from England was greedily listened to and carefully treasured up.

The celebrated Association who signed the invitation to the Prince of Orange to invade England, and who bound themselves in the most solemn manner to join his standard immediately on his landing, was composed of the Earls of Devonshire, Danby, and Shrewsbury, Lord Lumley, the Bishop of London, Admiral Russell, and Henry Sidney;<sup>1</sup> the document itself, which was drawn up in Sidney's handwriting, and signed 30th June, 1688, was discovered among King William's papers after his death. The receipt of this important

<sup>1</sup> Henry Sidney, brother of Algernon Sidney, and youngest son of Robert, second Earl of Leicester. He is the *beau Sidney* of De Grammont's Memoirs. For the share which he had in effecting the revolution, William subsequently created him, on the 25th of April, 1694, Earl of Romney. He died, without leaving issue, in 1704, when his titles became extinct.

document must, on many accounts, have been extremely palatable to the Prince of Orange. In addition to the ordinary motives of ambition, and the natural thirst for aggrandisement, there were many circumstances which rendered any invitation from the English nation to assist them against their legitimate sovereign of the first interest and importance. Not only would success enable him on some future occasion to array himself proudly against the arms of France, and to punish the arrogance of Louis the Fourteenth, — a monarch to whom he seems to have borne the strongest personal dislike, — but there was also between James and himself the fiercest opposition of interests and religion. Past injuries, also, some real and some imaginary, were not forgotten; there existed the natural apprehension of their recurrence, and, moreover, James and himself were equally inflamed by that morbid jealousy which almost invariably exists between a reigning monarch and his expectant heir. In addition to these circumstances, the Queen of England's recent delivery of a Prince of Wales — an event which in all human probability would exclude the next succession of the Princess of Orange — appears to have urged on the prince to those violent measures to which we find him immediately afterward having recourse. Everything, indeed, combined in favour of the invader, and to a mind even less penetrating than that of William the result must

have been sufficiently apparent. He felt confident in his own genius and resources ; he would be followed by his own veteran troops, considered among the bravest and best disciplined in Europe ; disaffection was alive in every quarter of England ; the allegiance of neither his army nor navy could be relied upon by the unhappy James ; and, moreover, while it would be in the power of the invader to concentrate his whole force, and to march, if it suited his views, even into the metropolis itself, the troops of his father-in-law must unavoidably be scattered over various parts of England, employed in quelling different insurrections.

The preparations, which were diligently carried on by the Prince of Orange for the purpose of invading England, — in consequence of the almost universal belief that the forces he was concentrating were intended to act against France, — appear in the first instance to have excited but slight apprehensions in the mind of James. In the meantime, the prince's operations were pursued with a degree of activity and vigour equally characteristic of the man and suitable to the importance of the design. In all other respects, they were conducted with the utmost secrecy and caution, in order to excite as little as possible the jealousy of other states. Occasionally some transient suspicions appear to have passed over the mind of James, but they seem to have been dissipated almost as soon as they occurred, by

either the solemn assurances of the Dutch ambassador, or similar hypocritical denials from the prince himself. As late as the 18th of September, 1688, — scarcely more than six weeks before the landing of the Prince of Orange, — Barillon writes from England to Louis the Fourteenth: "His Majesty entered into a discussion of the advices come from Holland, and said that in such important affairs nothing ought to be neglected, but that his opinion was, the Prince of Orange did not dare to undertake anything against England in the present conjuncture." Even when the infant Prince of Wales had ceased to be prayed for in the stadtholder's chapel at The Hague, — on which occasion James had written to remonstrate with his son-in-law on the slight, — the reply of his daughter, that the neglect complained of was altogether accidental, appears to have completely satisfied the confiding monarch.

At length concealment became no longer practicable, and it was evident, at least to the French court, that the prince's military operations were to be directed against England. It was about the middle of September that James received a letter from Louis the Fourteenth, containing certain intelligence of the projected invasion of his dominions. The shock with which he met the information afforded the clearest evidence how little it had been anticipated. The paper fell from his hand; his face assumed a deadly hue;

and though he attempted, by the most forcible exertions, to conceal his emotions from the bystanders, his perturbation was of too extraordinary a nature not to be perceptible to all.

Nothing could be more implicit, or more personally flattering to the Prince of Orange, than the confidence which the States reposed at this period in the wisdom and courage of their stadtholder. Notwithstanding the vast expense of his operations, and the ignorance in which he kept them as to the intent and object of his expedition, they appear to have been fully satisfied that the end would be answerable to the means, and that the prince would be no less regardful of their interests than of his own fame. Even the threat of the French king, through his minister D'Avoux, that "he should look upon the first act of hostility against his ally, the King of England, as an open rupture with his own crown," — thus entailing upon the States a war with the two most powerful monarchies in Europe, — produced not the slightest effect upon the Dutch. The cause of William was regarded with an enthusiastic interest by the whole nation; and though there was undoubtedly a party in Holland who would have been glad to get rid of him, though it has been pretended that the silence of the Louvestin faction was owing to their belief that he would be worsted, and that his fame would be for ever blasted by the result of the approaching struggle,

still, an almost universal concurrence with his views, and a sanguine expectation of a glorious result, appear to have generally prevailed through the States. The large sum of two millions of money was proposed to be lent him ; "and this," says Burnet, "passed easily in the States, without any opposition, to the amazement of all that saw it ; for it had never been known, that so great and dangerous an expedition, in such a season, had been so easily agreed to, without so much as one disagreeing vote, either at The Hague or in any of the towns of Holland." Among other individuals who identified the cause of the prince with their own, was a Dutch Jew of Amsterdam, named Schwartzaw. This person actually presented himself before William, bringing with him the large sum of one hundred thousand pounds. "If you are fortunate," he said to the prince, "I know you will repay me ; if you are not, the loss of my money will be the least of my afflictions."

The manner in which, at this period, William contrived to obtain a sum of money from Pope Innocent the Eleventh, to assist him in the invasion of England, though affording sufficient proof of his ingenuity, is, perhaps, not altogether to his credit. Innocent, like William himself, had strong reasons to be exasperated with the French king, and was ready and eager to join any project which seemed likely to humble or embarrass that monarch. Accordingly, as soon as it had become

known in Europe that the Dutch were engaged in making great military preparations, — the object of which, however, the world was then in ignorance of, — William had adroitness enough to persuade his Holiness that, in conjunction with the emperor, he was about to undertake an expedition against France. Innocent fell unsuspectingly into the snare, and by this means William was enabled to extract from him a considerable sum of money, which was afterward employed in dethroning a Roman Catholic prince, whose establishment on the throne it was the primary object of the Pope to uphold.

In the meantime, the people of England appear to have anticipated with an extraordinary degree of apathy the invasion which was almost daily expected, and to have regarded with equal indifference the threatened expulsion of their legitimate prince, the probable horrors of a civil war, the subversion of an odious government, and the advantages which were held out to them in the manifestoes of the invader. In London, indeed, where the king was personally residing, where the news of the day was more quickly circulated, and where the proceedings of the court were matters of immediate interest, a considerable degree of excitement appears to have prevailed amongst the populace. The citizens are described as neglecting their ordinary occupations ; as rising in the middle of the night, and collecting in small parties in the

streets, inquiring eagerly the news. At other times they are mentioned as anxiously gazing from their doors and windows at the nearest vane, to ascertain from the direction of the wind whether the elements were favourable or not to the approach of the Dutch fleet. One circumstance which tended greatly to inflame the already feverish state of the public mind was the fact of the Prince of Orange having positively forbidden the departure of any vessel for England ; and as the state of the wind retarded, for a considerable period, the sailing of the Dutch fleet, the general apprehension which prevailed in the minds of men, at least in the metropolis, was rendered almost intolerable from suspense.

At length, the wind changing suddenly to the northeast, on the 16th of October, 1688, the prince met the States in council, and bade them a solemn and affectionate farewell. After warmly thanking them for all the kindness they had shown him from his earliest youth, "I take God to witness," he said, "that since I have been entrusted with the affairs of this commonwealth I have never entertained a wish that has been opposed to its interests. If I have erred, I have erred as a man ; my heart at least was not to blame. I trust to Providence for the result of my enterprise. But if anything fatal should happen, to you I bequeath my memory ; this, our common country ; and the princess, my wife, who loves that country as she

does her own. My last thoughts shall be upon you and upon her." During the delivery of this touching appeal many of the senators are described as moved even to tears ; and while all were variously affected, William alone remained calm and unmoved.

## CHAPTER IV.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Embarkation of William and His Troops at Helvoetsluys — Dispersion of the Fleet by a Storm — Ships Refitted, and William Again Sets Sail for England — Arrival of the Fleet at Torbay — William Lands on the Anniversary of the Gunpowder Plot — Anecdote from Burnet — March of the Dutch Troops to Exeter — William Enters That City at the Head of a Magnificent Procession — He Is Coldly Received by the People, and Is Greatly Disheartened — Sir Edward Seymour, the Earl of Abingdon, and Other Influential Personages Join His Standard — Movement in Favour of William Gradually Spreads — He Is Joined by Lord Cornbury, Son of Hyde, Earl of Clarendon — The Father's Anguish on the Occasion, and Subsequent Flight to the Invader — Lord Churchill, afterward the Great Duke of Marlborough, Joins William — Anecdote of Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham — Royal Army Encamped at Salisbury — James the Second Retires with a Portion of Them to London, and Is Closely Followed by William — Anecdote of William — James's Secret Flight from Whitehall — Is Discovered and Brought Back to London — Is Conducted by a Dutch Guard to Rochester, and Ultimately Embarks for France.

WILLIAM had already assembled his land and sea forces at Helvoetsluys, the latter consisting of sixty-five ships of war, seventy vessels of burden, and five hundred transports, the former of about eleven thousand infantry and five thousand cav-

alry.<sup>1</sup> Among this force were six British regiments in the Dutch pay, and about three hundred French officers, — exiles on account of their Protestant principles, — who remembered the persecution which they had suffered in their own country on account of their religion, and appear to have been as eager to fight against a Roman Catholic prince as if they were enlisting for a crusade.

The magnificent scene of embarkation was witnessed by the vast crowds at Helvoetsluys with overwhelming interest and almost painful enthusiasm, with anticipations of national glory, mingled with personal anxiety for relatives and friends, such as words would with difficulty describe. At length the last regiment was safely embarked, and on the night of the 19th of October this memorable fleet departed on the most important naval service which had been known in modern times. The prince, who was almost the last individual to go on board, selected as his station the centre of the fleet. Herbert, the English admiral, led the van, and Evertzen, a Dutch admiral, brought up the rear. On the prince's flag-ship floated the colours of England, bearing the words, "I will maintain the Protestant religion and the liberties of England."

<sup>1</sup> Such appears to be the true computation of the force with which William invaded England. Hume, however, casually places the total number of the fleet at five hundred vessels, of which, according to his account, about four hundred were transports; the army also he reduces to fourteen thousand men.

The splendid sight displayed the next morning, of upwards of six hundred gallant vessels in full sail, must have been sufficient to instil confidence in the timid, and excite enthusiasm in the brave. The sanguine and agreeable anticipations, however, which filled every breast were destined to be of brief duration. Shortly after the dawn of day the wind shifted to the south, bearing with it the whole fleet along the coast of Holland almost as far north as Scheveling. At night it again changed to the northeast, succeeded, moreover, by a tempest of extraordinary violence. The scene which followed was one of indescribable confusion. Owing to the extreme darkness of the night and to the crowded state of the fleet, ships were dashed against each other; the cannon, which had been hastily put on board, escaped from their lashings; added to which may be mentioned the unusual quantity of baggage and ammunition, the numerous horses which had been embarked, and the large number of landmen, who equally dispirited the sailors by their apprehensions, and impeded them by their assistance. Burnet, who was present in the prince's flag-ship, describes the horrors of the scene. "Many," he says, "that have passed for heroes yet showed then the agonies of fear in their looks and whole deportment, while the prince still retained his usual calmness and the same tranquillity of spirit that I had observed in him in his happiest days."

Within a few hours the whole of this immense fleet was scattered over the wide waters; and when the sun rose on the following morning, not two ships were to be seen in company. When William, only two days after his embarkation, re-entered the harbour of Helvoetsluys (from which place, but forty-eight hours previously, he had sailed in the centre of six hundred vessels, to subdue one of the first monarchies in the world), he was followed only by three ships of war and a few transports. His conduct, however, during this apparently overwhelming misfortune did equal credit to his genius and his philosophy. With a spirit unquelled and a countenance unruffled, he issued the most prompt and effectual orders for collecting his scattered followers. Assistance was sent to those who had most suffered, and, though it was discovered that each vessel had been more or less damaged; though many had lost their rudders, and several were found dismasted; though vast quantities of artillery and baggage, and even not fewer than nine hundred horses, had been thrown overboard in the hour of peril; nevertheless, in the short space of nine days the fleet was again entirely refitted; the whole of the stores and men again embarked; the same spirit of zeal and enthusiasm instilled throughout the fleet; and, on the 1st of November, with a prosperous wind, amidst the roar of cannon, the sound of trumpets, and the mingled acclamations of the adventurers on

board and the populace on shore, the prows of the Dutch fleet were once more directed toward the English coast.

In the meantime, — for the purpose of deceiving King James, of lulling him into a false security, and of arresting those precautionary measures which he had hitherto been actively carrying on, — the most exaggerated accounts of the recent tempest, and of the disasters experienced by the Dutch fleet, had been sedulously spread in England by the friends and by the directions of the Prince of Orange. It was even believed, for a short space of time, that the whole of the invading armament had been swallowed up by the waves. James was at dinner when these agreeable surmises were announced to him, and appears to have listened to them rather with the spirit of profound devotion and gratitude than with the extraordinary elation which might have been expected. "It is not to be wondered at," he said, "for the Host has been exposed several days." A single Dutch transport, the only vessel discovered to be missing out of the whole fleet, had been driven on the English coast. Its crew were detained by the neighbouring authorities ; and, as an unusual number of soldiers had been embarked on board this vessel, the sight of so many prisoners gave an earnest of success, and exaggerated the prevalent belief that the disaster was irremediable.

These flattering prognostications, however, were

destined before long to be miserably disappointed. On the 3d of November, in a splendid array extending twenty miles, and with every sail spread, the Dutch fleet entered the English Channel. For as many as seven hours it continued to pass between the coasts of France and England. In the more contracted part of the channel, the shores of the two countries are described as crowded with innumerable spectators, who gazed with mingled terror and admiration on the beauty and singularity of the scene. As soon as the fleet entered the Straits of Dover, the prince changed his ship, and sailed at the head of the expedition with his own standard flying, thus, by exhibiting himself the foremost in the hour of danger, instilling fresh courage and animation into his devoted followers. On the 4th of November the expedition arrived unmolested at Torbay, the same wind which had been so propitious to the prince's progress preventing Lord Dartmouth, with the English fleet under his command, from attempting to oppose him in his course.

The 4th of November being the anniversary of the prince's birthday and of his marriage, he expressed some anxiety to land his troops and commence his hazardous undertaking on that day. Circumstances, however, delayed the debarkation till the following morning; and, as this was the anniversary of the famous Gunpowder conspiracy, the prince's English partisans, with a pardonable

superstition, regarded it as a most favourable omen to their own success and to the well-being of the Protestant cause.

Fortunately, almost at the very hour when the fleet appeared off Torbay, the wind shifted to the south, thus enabling them to enter the harbour with the utmost ease. The prince, accompanied by Marshal Schomberg, was one of the first to land, and, having procured horses at the neighbouring village of Brixholme, proceeded to examine the nature of the surrounding country and the advantages which it promised as a place of encampment for his army. "It was not a cold night," says Burnet; "otherwise the soldiers, who had been kept warm on board, might have suffered much by it. As soon as I landed, I made what haste I could to the place where the prince was, who took me heartily by the hand, and asked me if I would not now believe predestination. I told him I would never forget that providence of God which had appeared so signally on this occasion; he was cheerfuller than ordinary; yet he returned soon to his usual gravity."

The anecdote, related by Burnet, is corroborated by M'Cornick in his "Life of Carstaes." "It is well known," he says, "that upon the fleet first setting out from the coast of Holland it was in imminent danger from a violent tempest, which obliged them to put back for a few days. Upon that occasion, the vessel which carried the prince

and his retinue narrowly escaped shipwreck, a circumstance which some who were around his person were disposed to interpret into a bad omen of their success. Among these, Doctor Burnet happening to observe that it seemed predestined that they should not set foot on English ground, the prince said nothing ; but upon stepping ashore at Torbay, in the hearing of Mr. Carstares, he turned about to Doctor Burnet, and asked him what he thought of the doctrine of predestination now." Burnet himself tells us that, so extraordinary and providential appeared the disposal of events, such was the "strange ordering of the winds and seasons," that he never felt inclined to be superstitious before. He exclaims with Claudian, in a passage singularly applicable to the fortunes of William :

"O nimium dilecte Deo, cui militat æther,  
Et conjurati veniunt ad classica venti."

"O loved of Heaven ! for thee the skies prevail,  
And all the winds, invoked, urge on thy sail."

Burnet, I find, has taken a slight liberty with this fine passage by omitting an intermediate line, or, rather, by discarding the termination of one verse and the commencement of another, and dovetailing the remaining portions. Claudian addresses Honorius :

"O nimium dilecte Deo, cui fundit ab antris  
Æolus armatas hyemes ; cui militat æther,  
Et conjurati veniunt ad classica venti.

*De Tert. Cons. Honor. Aug. l. 96.*

"O loved of Heaven! from out his rocky caves  
For thee the wind-god sweeps along the waves;  
For thee the skies are armed, the heavens prevail,  
And all the winds, invoked, urge on thy sail."

From Torbay the prince marched direct to Exeter, where, having seen his troops disposed of in proper quarters, he took up his own residence in the deanery.

The fact is a remarkable one, and seems to have hitherto escaped the notice of the historian, that the entry of William into the principal city of the west of England was distinguished by a display of showy magnificence but little consistent with the natural simplicity of his character or with the existing state of his affairs. According to the account of a contemporary, who was also apparently an eye-witness, the procession entered the gates of Exeter in the following order: First appeared a gallant troop of two hundred gentlemen mounted on Flanders horses, splendidly accoutred. These were followed by two hundred blacks, brought from the Dutch plantations in America, their appearance rendered eminently striking from their embroidered caps lined with white fur, and their plumes of white feathers. Next came two hundred Laplanders, armed with broadswords, and with the skins of wild beasts thrown over their black armour. The banner of the prince was next seen in the procession, supported by fifty gentlemen, and as many pages.

These were succeeded by fifty war-horses, each animal attended by two grooms. The prince himself followed, clad in burnished armour, and mounted on a milk-white palfrey, a number of footmen running on each side of him. Next came another troop of two hundred gentlemen, attended by their pages, and to these followed in succession three thousand Swiss, five hundred volunteers, each with two led horses, and, lastly, six hundred of the prince's body-guard in full armour. The rest of the army brought up the rear. The accuracy of this curious picture, the reader will perhaps, for many reasons, be inclined to doubt. As the account, however, was not only written, but printed at the period, the writer of it would scarcely have entered on such circumstantial details, had his statement not been supported by facts. It would have been foolish to assert what it was in the power of every one to refute.

Previously to his setting foot in England, the prince had naturally anticipated, from the representations of those who invited him, that a vast number of influential persons would, immediately on his landing, have joined their fortunes to his own. He had expected also that thousands of the lower classes would have flocked to his standard, and that his presence would be everywhere greeted with extraordinary enthusiasm and joy.

For a time he was destined to be signally dis-

appointed. The recent defeat of the idolised Monmouth, on almost the same ground which the prince was now occupying, as well as the terrible retributions of the inhuman Jeffreys, still vividly haunted the imaginations of the vulgar ; and consequently, when William entered the gates of Exeter, it was with feelings of the bitterest mortification and disgust. Mere neutrality would of itself have been sufficiently dispiriting, but positive opposition, which he had now to look for, had never once been reckoned upon by the prince. Exeter, however, stubbornly refused to admit the authority of the invader ; Lamplugh, the bishop of the diocese, fled frightened to his legitimate sovereign ;<sup>1</sup> and the clergy, positively refusing to attend the cathedral, where a sermon was preached by Burnet, appeared hostile to him to a man. William, resolute and dauntless as was his character, and accustomed as he had been from his earliest youth to encounter the most adverse changes of fortune, appears at one period to have almost given himself up to despair. According to Burnet, who was constantly near his person,

<sup>1</sup> Henry, Earl of Clarendon, was present at the king's levee, when Doctor Lamplugh made his appearance. "The Bishop of Exeter," he says in his diary, "kissed the king's hand; he had quitted Exeter upon the Prince of Orange coming near it. The king received him very graciously, and told him he would make him Archbishop of York." James kept his word, and Lamplugh was translated to the archbishopric, which happened to be then vacant.

he was unable to conceal his fretfulness from others, and on more than one occasion threatened publicly to return to Holland, and leave those who had invited him over to the tyranny they had not the courage to oppose.

It appears by the letters of the period, that the slight encouragement which the prince received in the west of England tended to raise the spirits of the court party, in the same degree that it discouraged the friends of the Prince of Orange. An unknown correspondent writes on the 10th of November, 1688, to Mr. Ellis, secretary for the revenue of Ireland: "The Prince of Orange is at Exeter twenty thousand strong; he hath bespoke ten thousand pairs of shoes. The country is not fond of him, nor forward to run in to him; they keep good order, but cannot prevail with Coll. Strangways or any of his neighbours to come at them, but they send their inviting letters unopened to the king. They want oxen and horses for draft. Our artillery went out this day. The king follows next Thursday, so that you will imagine we are in a hurry and some confusion. We seized a bag of letters and a boat of theirs going for Holland."

The same correspondent writes, three days afterward: "It is said the Prince of Orange is now settled at Exeter as his headquarters, but that most of his companions are lodged in the neighbouring towns, ten or fifteen miles. The

six<sup>1</sup> thousand pair of shoes which he bespoke at Exeter are not yet ready, and so we know not what way they intend to take. Others think that the bespeaking these shoes was but a trick to drill on time, till they could see if any part of England would come in to them; but we are assured their allies come on but slowly, all the West being quiet, and almost unconcerned at their being there, while they pay for what they have. Some of the scurf and meaner part run in to them as they would to see a show, but generally retreat the next day, most of our western people having ever since Monmouth's time been much troubled with dreams of gibbets. The dean and chapter, as well as the bishop, ran away at their coming into Exeter, and so would most of the inhabitants, but that it happens to be a great fair time there."

After the lapse, however, of a few days, the headquarters of the invader presented a more stirring scene. The first person of any importance who joined his standard was a Major Barington, who had formerly served in the army of James. Several influential gentlemen, from the counties of Devon and Somerset, shortly afterward followed his example, and among these was the celebrated Sir Edward Seymour, who had formerly been Speaker of the House of Commons, and who, singularly enough, had long been con-

<sup>1</sup> *Sic orig.* In the preceding letter the writer speaks of ten thousand.

spicuous for his almost bigoted advocacy of Tory principles. In the course of one of his earliest interviews with the prince, "I believe, Sir Edward," said the latter, "that you are of the Duke of Somerset's family?" "No, sir," was the reply, "the Duke of Somerset is of mine."

Within a few days, the Earl of Abingdon, Mr. Russell, a son of the Earl of Bedford, and others of some note and influence, joined the invader's standard at Exeter. Acceptable, however, as was their presence, William was unable to conceal his dissatisfaction at their tardy zeal. To the first comers he said, with undisguised haughtiness, "Gentlemen, I have come upon *your* invitation, and I therefore expected you sooner." "The Duke of Shrewsbury told me," says Lord Dartmouth, "that the prince was much surprised at this backwardness in joining with him, and began to suspect he was betrayed, and had some thoughts of returning, in which case he resolved to publish the names of all those that had invited him over, which he said would be a just return for their treachery, folly, and cowardice. Lord Shrewsbury told him he believed the great difficulty amongst them was who should run the hazard of being the first, but if the ice were once broken, they would be as much afraid of being the last, which proved very true." The captiousness, however, which the prince could not but give vent to, was speedily dissipated by more

cheering prospects. Lord Delamere was reported to have raised Cheshire; the Earl of Bath, then Governor of Plymouth, declared openly for the prince; the Earl of Danby had already seized on York; the Earl of Devonshire declared himself in Derby, and Nottinghamshire was everywhere in arms against the king. In addition to these favourable acquisitions to the cause of William, was the fact of disaffection increasing rapidly in the royal army.

Among the most conspicuous of the early defections from the standard of James was that of Lord Cornbury, son of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon. There is something painful in the manner in which his father, in his private journal, dwells on his son's apostacy. "O God," he exclaims, "that my son should be a rebel! The Lord in his mercy look upon me, and enable me to support myself under this most grievous calamity. I made haste home, and as soon as I could recollect myself a little, I wrote to my Lord Middleton to obtain leave for me to throw myself at the king's feet. My lord quickly sent me a most obliging answer that I might wait on the king when I would. In the afternoon I waited on the king at W. Chiffinch's. I said what I was able upon so melancholy a subject as my son's desertion. God knows I was in confusion enough. The king was very gracious to me, and said he pitied me with all his heart, and that he would still be kind

to my family." It will scarcely be believed that, a few days after writing this passage, Lord Clarendon actually followed the example of his son, and fled to the camp of the invader.

Among others who deserted to the Prince of Orange, about the same time with Lord Cornbury, were Lord Colchester, son of the Earl Rivers ; the Duke of Grafton, a natural son of King Charles the Second ; and more especially, Lord Churchill, afterward the great Duke of Marlborough, a man who from his childhood had basked in the sunshine of royalty, and who owed his peerage, fortune, and high rank in the army to the personal favour and friendship of the unfortunate James.

One of the last to forsake the fortunes of that monarch was Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham, who at this period filled the post of lord chamberlain. Previously to the landing of the prince, it had been proposed to entrust him with the project of the intended invasion, and endeavour to gain him over to the revolutionary party. Alluding to this circumstance, William, some time afterward, inquired of the duke in what manner he would have acted had he been made privy to the design. "Sir," he replied, boldly, "I should have revealed it to the master I then served." There was no less generosity in the king's answer. "My lord," he said, "I could not have blamed you."

The royal army, consisting of about twenty thousand men, was at this period encamped at

Salisbury. Thither James hastened to join his friends, but whether influenced by personal timidity, whether depressed by his accumulated misfortunes, and the gradual disaffection of his most trusted friends, or convinced of the utter desperation of his affairs, after remaining only six days with his army he turned his back upon Salisbury, and retired with a portion of his forces to London. It has been supposed, and the supposition appears to be a reasonable one, that had James at this period dismissed such of his officers as were known to be disaffected, and filled their places with the more intelligent among the non-commissioned officers, he would probably have turned the tide in his favour, and vanquished the Prince of Orange in the field. So little, indeed, had his tyranny extended to the lower classes, and such was the generous spirit of loyalty which the English then conceived toward their sovereign, that when the last of the Stuarts turned his back upon his own standard, the men are said to have shed tears as they listened to the fact.

In their retreat toward London the king's forces were followed closely by those of the Prince of Orange, headed by William in person.<sup>1</sup> In pass-

<sup>1</sup> The prince's progress from Taunton to London may be clearly traced by the following extracts from the diary of Patrick Earl of Marchmont :

" 30th November. — The prince quartered at Wincanton : I quartered five miles forward, twelve in all, at Mere in Wiltshire.

ing by Wilton he paid a visit to that celebrated residence, and appeared much gratified by its beautiful pictures and gardens. He had also intended to visit Oxford, in order to receive the compliments of the university, but circumstances hurrying him on toward London, he sent to decline those honours, which perhaps would have been distributed but sparingly, and the offer of which seems to have been prompted solely by fear. When William, some years afterward, actually paid a visit to Oxford, Evelyn informs us, the reception he received from the university was so little flattering that he declined their invitation to a banquet, and remained only an hour in the town.

"1st of December. — The prince quartered at Hindon, twelve miles.

"Monday, 3d December. — The prince stayed, and I marched on six miles to Wily.

"Tuesday, the 4th. — The prince came to Salisbury, nine miles, where he quartered; here many of the first rank came in to the prince.

"Friday, the 7th. — The prince came to Hungerford.

"Monday [the 10th] the prince went on to Newberry.

"Tuesday [the 11th] the prince went to Abingdon.

"Wednesday [the 12th] the prince went to Wallingford.

"Friday [the 14th] the prince came to Windsor.

"Monday [the 17th] the prince came to Sion House, and lodged with the Countess of Northumberland.

"Tuesday [the 18th], about noon, the prince entered Westminster, with great acclamation and tokens of joy among the people, and ringing of bells, and bonfires at night; he lodged in St. James's. That day a meeting of the lords spiritual and temporal declared for the prince."

As he proceeded on his way to London, the country people, in many places, and more especially on his approach to Sarum, were unusually forward in crowding around him, and almost deafened him by their noisy acclamations. Apparently much gratified, he took off his hat, and repeatedly bowed to them. "Thank you, good people," he said; "I am come to secure the Protestant religion, and free you from popery."

To the vulgar, the manners of William appear to have been at all times more gracious than to those of higher rank. Some years afterward he was passing through a village in the neighbourhood of Windsor, when a woman, determined to get a sight of the king, thrust herself close to the windows of the royal carriage. Having satisfied her curiosity, she exclaimed somewhat contemptuously, though perhaps not with the intention of being overheard, "Is that the king? Why, my husband is a handsomer man than he." William stooped toward her, and said, very seriously, "Good woman, don't speak so loud; consider I'm a widower."

After the return of James to the metropolis, some unavailing attempts were made by the unfortunate monarch to recover the popularity which he had lost, or at least to procure as favourable terms as possible from his son-in-law. All such efforts, however, proving ineffectual, — perplexed and confounded by new difficulties and more im-

portant defections,—the king at length determined on seeking safety in France. Accordingly, with this view, having in the first instance withdrawn himself through a private passage at Whitehall, he embarked, on the 11th of December, on board a small barge which was waiting for him on the river.

The news of the king's flight was conveyed with the utmost celerity to the Prince of Orange. At the moment when the tidings reached him he was dining in the quarters of Marshal Schomberg, and, according to the Earl of Clarendon, who was present on the occasion, was unable to conceal his satisfaction from the bystanders. But the field was not yet entirely open for the prince. A vessel was expecting James off Margate, but, as is well known, he had proceeded no farther than Feversham, when he was seized by some fishermen, and carried back to the metropolis. During his progress through the streets of London, on his return to Whitehall, his presence was everywhere hailed by the fickle, though compassionate, populace with the loudest acclamations of joy.

The unexpected tidings of his father-in-law's return were as displeasing to the Prince of Orange as were the unlooked-for evidences of the king's reviving popularity. As the former was the object furthest from the prince's wishes, it was determined, by every possible indignity, to force James to a new flight,—a measure which the unhappy

king appears to have been quite as ready to embrace as his enemies could be eager to enforce it. Accordingly, Lord Feversham, whom James had sent on a mission to the invader, was thrown into prison; the Dutch guards were ordered to do duty at Whitehall; and, moreover, as a last affront, the king's slumbers were suddenly disturbed in the middle of the night by the entrance of Lords Halifax, Shrewsbury, and Delamere, who most disrespectfully intruded themselves into his bed-chamber. These noblemen peremptorily ordered him, in the name of the prince, to retire instantly from the palace of his ancestors, and betake himself to a quarter more suitable to the prince's views and his own altered fortunes.

The house of the Duchess of Lauderdale, at Ham, had been proposed as a suitable asylum for the dethroned monarch, but James, requiring as a last favour that he might be allowed to make Rochester his residence, and this being in accordance with the projects of his enemies, he was eventually conducted down the river to that place by a Dutch guard. Here he continued to linger for a few days, till, finding all prospect of a favourable change of fortune at an end, he embarked on board a small vessel, on the night of the 23d of December, 1688, and, accompanied by his natural son, the Duke of Berwick, and two other faithful individuals, landed safely at Ambleuse, in France.

Notwithstanding the faults committed by the misguided prince in the hour of his prosperity, there was not a breast, in which a spark of loyalty and compassion still slumbered, that did not respond to the sorrows of the unhappy James. "It is not to be imagined," says Lord Clarendon in his diary, "what a damp there was upon all sorts of men throughout the town. The treatment the king had met with from the Prince of Orange, and the manner of his being driven, as it were, from Whitehall, with such circumstances, moved compassion even in those who were not very fond of him."

## CHAPTER V.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

**William Takes up His Abode in St. James's Palace—Interesting Details Respecting the Celebrated Lord Craven—William Receives the Congratulations of the Bishops, and Several Official Bodies—Anecdote of Mr. Sergeant Maynard—"Exeter Association," and Refusal of Lord Wharton to Sign It—French Ambassador Ordered to Quit London—A Free Parliament Summoned—Cautious and Phlegmatic Conduct of William—Parliamentary Discussions, and Resolution that a Catholic Is Virtually Incapable of Wearing the Crown—Vote that the Throne is Vacant, Carried up to the House of Lords by the Grandson of Hampden—Differences of Opinion in the Houses of Lords and Commons—William's Conduct on This Occasion—Ultimate Decision in Favour of His Being Called to the Throne—Proclamation of William and Mary as King and Queen of England—Their Coronation in Westminster Abbey—James the Second Lands at Kinsale, in Ireland—Is Enthusiastically Received in Dublin—Lays Siege to Londonderry—William Goes over to Ireland, Accompanied by the Prince of Denmark—Anecdotes of William—Battle of the Boyne, and William's Narrow Escape—Anecdote of General Hamilton—Death of Marshal Schomberg—Victories of William in Ireland—Siege of Limerick—William Returns to England—His Disappointments—Dismissal of His Dutch Guard—His Notions of Royal Prerogative—Anecdote of William and Lord Rochester.**

**ABOUT three o'clock on the same day that King James quitted Whitehall,—orders having been**

previously given that the English troops should remove to a distance of twenty miles from London, — the Prince of Orange took up his abode in St. James's Palace. His last encampment had been at Sion, about seven miles from London, whence, the previous evening, a large body of Dutch troops had been sent to do duty at the royal palaces in the metropolis, as well as at the Tower and other places. Report, flying from mouth to mouth, had considerably exaggerated the numbers of the approaching force, and it was easily believed by the terrified citizens that the whole of the invading army was on its march to London. The extraordinary darkness of the night added still more to the confusion. James at this period had not yet departed for Rochester, and consequently the apprehensions of his few remaining followers were painfully awakened for the safety of their master.

Among these was the celebrated Lord Craven. This was the gay courtier of the reign of James I., the hero of the "tremendous breach of Creutznach," and the supposed husband of the charming Queen of Bohemia; a man who, in the field of battle, had frequently dared death in the cause of his sovereign, and who, amidst the horrors of the Great Plague, had braved it with equal cheerfulness in the cause of humanity. Though now in his seventy-eighth year, he still retained the command of the royal guards, in which capacity

he continued to perform his military duties with the same zeal and alacrity as when, in the vigour of his youth, he fought under the illustrious banner of the great Gustavus Adolphus.

One more duty was still left for the old soldier to perform. Ascertaining that the Dutch troops were on their way to London, he assembled his men before the palace of Whitehall, and placing himself at their head, prepared to die in defence of his sovereign. The minds of men were eagerly alive to the result, when, about eleven o'clock at night, the sound of the approaching Dutch was plainly perceptible. Learning that Lord Craven was prepared to receive them, they marched through the park in order of battle, their matches lighted and drums beating. In the midst, however, of the general suspense and trepidation, Lord Craven received positive orders from James to retire from his post, — a sentence which seems to have been as reluctantly obeyed by his humblest follower as by Lord Craven himself. It must, indeed, have been a bitter blow for the old soldier ; nor would it be easy to analyse the feelings of that good and brave man, when, drawing off the noble troops, — whose fine discipline and gallant appearance constituted the pride and pleasure of his existence, — he left the threshold of his sovereign, and the palace of the ancient monarchs of his native country, to be insulted by the sight of a Dutch burgher-guard standing as sentries at its gates. When he fixed

his eyes on the windows of those apartments, — where, during more than half a century, he had seen four successive monarchs in their pride of place, where he had mingled in many a scene of revelry, and had received the most substantial proofs of royal bounty, — and then found himself compelled to turn his back upon such a scene without striking a blow for his unfortunate sovereign, the circumstance was doubtless regarded by him as the bitterest misfortune of his long life. He retired to the care of his beautiful garden at Hampstead-Marshall, where, occupied by the harmless philosophy of rural pursuits, he continued to reside during the few remaining years of his eventful life.

The Prince of Orange, by taking a circuitous route to St. James's, contrived to evade the immense crowds, and the sounds either of acclamation or dissent, which would otherwise have greeted his ears. "It happened," says Burnet, "to be a very wet day, and yet great numbers went to see him; but, after they had stood long in the wet, he disappointed them; for he, who neither loves shows nor shoutings, went through the Park." William, however, looked not for the applause of the vulgar, and those of higher rank were sufficiently forward in paying their adorations to the rising sun. Shortly after his arrival at St. James's, he received the congratulations of the bishops; of a deputation of lawyers; and of the clergy of the

metropolis ; as well as of the whole body of Dissenters of the city of London. At the head of the lawyers appeared Sergeant Maynard, who had nearly attained the patriarchal age of ninety. William, paying him some compliment on his extraordinary vigour, and remarking that he must have survived all his colleagues in the law, "Sir," was the happy reply, "if your Highness had not come over, I should have outlived the law itself." <sup>1</sup> Three days afterward, William was waited upon by about seventy of the peers, who signed their approval of his proceedings and their dissent from the government of James, a document known at the time as the "Exeter Association." Of all the Whig noblemen, Lord Wharton, with a bitter sarcasm which must have come home to many present, alone refused his assent. "I have signed," he said, "so many associations, that I look upon them as trifles."

One of the first steps of the Prince of Orange

<sup>1</sup> The fact is certainly a remarkable one, that the same man should have been introduced to King William, in 1688, who, nearly half a century before, had been actively engaged in the prosecution of the Earl of Strafford, and subsequently of Archbishop Laud. Sergeant Maynard afterward warmly advocated the cause of Charles the First, when the life of that monarch was in danger, for which he incurred the temporary displeasure of Cromwell, though the Protector subsequently admitted him into favour. His death took place at Gunnersbury, in Essex, on the 9th day of October, 1690, in the 88th year of his age. There is a miniature of him by Hoskyns in the collection at Strawberry Hill.

was to gratify, in a very characteristic manner, his dislike to Louis the Fourteenth, by ordering the French ambassador to quit London in twenty-four hours. Another and less creditable instance of his early and undue assumption of power was his keeping the Duke of Beaufort waiting, at least four hours, before he condescended to admit him to an audience.

M. Barillon writes at this period to Louis the Fourteenth that the prince ruled London like a garrison town; and he especially dwells on the disgust conceived by the high-spirited English regiments at the Dutch soldiers doing duty at the Tower and Whitehall. "I repaired to London," says Sir John Reresby in his memoirs, "on the 22d of January, 1689; where, being arrived, I was presently sensible of a great alteration. The guards and other parts of the army, which both for their persons and gallantry were an honour to the place, were sent to quarter at a distance, while the streets swarmed with ill-favoured and ill-accoutred Dutchmen and other strangers of the prince's army; and yet the city seemed to be mightily pleased with their deliverers, nor perceived their deformity, or the oppression they laboured under, by far more unsupportable than ever they had suffered from the English."

On the circumstances which immediately conduced to the establishment of the Prince of Orange on the English throne, on the genius he

displayed in the difficult and delicate part which he was called upon to play, our histories dwell with such careful minuteness that it would be impertinent to give more than a summary of passing events. The caution and capacity displayed by William at this difficult juncture were equalled only by the dauntlessness and resolution which had previously distinguished his conduct. The House of Lords was at this period the only recognised branch of the legislature and by this body it was recommended that the prince should instantly call a Parliament by circular letters. It was evident to William, however, that a measure of this nature would indicate too great an appearance of usurpation. Accordingly, he deemed it more advisable to summon such members of the House of Commons as had sat in any of the Parliaments of Charles the Second; who, with the lord mayor, aldermen, and fifty of the Common Council, met him a few days afterward by special invitation. By this assembly an address of thanks was unanimously voted to the prince; and with their advice and concurrence, a free Parliament was summoned for the 22d of January, to consult on measures for the settlement of the kingdom.

The day on which the Parliament was fixed to assemble would of necessity give rise to events and discussions of such vast importance,—not only to the people of England, but to Europe at large,—that it was naturally looked forward to

with the deepest anxiety. In the midst of the universal excitement, the phlegmatic Hollander alone appeared calm, rational, and unconcerned. Secluding himself as much as possible in his own apartments, he made no attempts to gain popularity and was, indeed, coldly and barely civil to those who approached his person. His sole source of amusement appears to have been the chase, in the pursuit of which pleasure, during the general ferment, he seemed, whether affectedly or not, to be fully and agreeably occupied. Only two days before the meeting of Parliament, we find him quietly dining in the country with a private gentleman, apparently insensible to the various interests which were at stake, and to the result of those important deliberations which the short space of forty-eight hours must reveal.

The Parliament assembled on the appointed day, but contented themselves with voting an address of thanks to the prince for the deliverance which he had brought them, and soliciting him to continue in the administration of affairs till they should have decided on the final settlement of the kingdom. They then adjourned their deliberations to the 28th of the month.

The result of their next meeting was of more importance. By the Whigs it was maintained that the flight of James from his kingdom must necessarily be regarded as a voluntary abdication of the supreme power; that the breach, on the

part of that monarch, of his solemn contract with his subjects had left them at liberty to choose a new governor ; and, consequently, that the throne, to all intents and purposes, was then vacant, and altogether at the disposal of the people. To this it was mutually conceded, both by Whig and Tory, that the crown was as much in a state of inability as if the reigning prince were either a lunatic or under age ; and moreover, what was of still more importance, it was readily agreed to by both parties that a Roman Catholic was virtually incapable of wearing the crown.

A resolution was at length agreed upon by the Commons, — which appeared sufficiently satisfactory to meet the views of all parties, and which, indeed, was eventually voted by a large majority, — “ That King James the Second, having endeavoured to subvert the constitution of the kingdom, by breaking the original contract between king and people, and having, by the advice of Jesuits and other wicked persons, violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himself out of the kingdom, has abdicated the government, and the throne is thereby vacant.” It may be mentioned as rather a singular circumstance that the person who carried up this celebrated vote to the House of Lords was Hampden, the grandson of the celebrated patriot, so distinguished for his opposition to the court during the civil wars.

Immediately after the message had been re-

ceived from the Commons, a debate took place in the House of Lords, which was protracted till midnight. The point, however, more expressly at issue was not whether the throne was vacant, for this was pretty generally conceded, but whether the government, in the present extraordinary crisis, should be carried on by a regency, or by the immediate continuance of the kingly power in another branch. The question was at length carried by the Whig party, though by a majority of only two votes, in favour of the government of a king. The numbers were fifty-one to forty-nine.

It had been cautiously decided by the House of Peers that the vote of the Commons should be canvassed article by article; and, consequently, during the discussions which occupied the following days there not only was found to exist a wide difference of opinion on many material points, but the more lengthened the debate, the less probability did there appear of its being brought to a satisfactory conclusion. On one point, however, the Lords fully agreed with the decision of the Commons, namely, that the profession of the doctrines of the Church of Rome of itself constituted exclusion from the throne; and on this ground, indeed, they positively refused to receive a letter addressed to them by James. As regarded, however, another important question, in what channel the supreme power should hereafter be suffered to flow, — whether in the infant son of the deposed

king, in the Prince or Princess of Orange, or in their joint persons, — debates not only ran extremely high, but some unpleasant recriminations ensued.

At length a free conference was agreed upon between both houses, but, as it speedily appeared, with no better hope of a satisfactory termination. The same warmth of temper and violent altercations, the same conflicting interests, and the same strenuous, and frequently frivolous, obstructions were again opposed to the settlement of the question. By this time the patience of the Prince of Orange appears to have been completely exhausted. Perceiving that his individual interests were the last attended to, and his name the least often mentioned, he determined to bring his own influence to bear on the settlement of affairs. Assembling the Lords Halifax, Shrewsbury, and Danby, and some other influential persons, he addressed to them, in a memorable speech, such language and arguments as seemed best adapted to the character of his hearers, and most likely to be conducive to his own ends. He told them he could not fail to have heard the various propositions which had been brought forward for the settlement of the kingdom, but that, being unwilling to influence their decisions, he had hitherto refrained from interfering in their debates. He added, that he had come over at their desire to defend the liberties of their country ; that he had listened to their proposal of establishing a regency ;

that possibly such a measure might be a wise one ; but, for his part, if the selection fell on him, he should certainly decline it. On the other hand, he observed that if they decided on raising the princess, his wife, to the throne, and making him dependent on her courtesy, — much as he respected her virtues, and willing as he was to acknowledge her rights, — yet he would accept of no dignity dependent upon the life of another. Crowns, he said, might have charms for others, but for him they had none ; and therefore, he added, should any of these schemes be adopted, he would give them no aid in settling the government, but would return to his own country, satisfied that, however vain had been his endeavours, he had done his best to secure their freedom and repose.

This subtle and forcible appeal was found to produce the desired effect. The prince's views and determinations were speedily promulgated, and, after a lengthened debate in both houses, it was agreed, on a motion of Lord Danby in the House of Lords, that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared king and queen. The numbers, on this occasion, were sixty-five to forty-five. Six days afterward, the same vote was carried in the House of Commons. In the lower house, however, the result was less gratifying to William, the gift of sovereignty being shackled with the famous Declaration of Power, — a measure which wisely precluded an undue influence on the

part of the Crown, at the same time that it secured the liberties of the people. To the restrictions thus entailed upon him, William, though unwilling to give them his sanction, had no choice but to subscribe.

The day on which these important measures were finally decided upon was that on which the Princess of Orange returned to the palace of her ancestors, and usurped her father's hearth. That same day, the two Houses of Parliament waited in state on the prince and princess, and solemnly made them the proffer of the supreme power. The crown was tendered to them by Lord Halifax, and accepted. Immediately afterward, they were proclaimed King and Queen of England, both Houses of Parliament attending the ceremony. It may be remarked, though more as a personal anecdote than one of historical importance, that previously to the sovereignty of the Prince and Princess of Orange being acknowledged by the legislature, large bodies of the London populace crowded around the Houses of Parliament, and called tumultuously to the members as they passed to vote for the settlement of the crown on their new favourites. William, however, though he might have converted these evidences of popularity to his own advantage, yet, with something of a scornful contempt for the vulgar, refused to be indebted to, or associated with, such discreditable partisans, and instantly issued an order for their dispersion.

On the 11th of April, 1689, the coronation of the new king and queen took place in Westminster Abbey, with the customary splendour and rejoicings. "It was, as usual, a splendid sight," says Reresby. "The procession to the abbey was quite regular, though not so complete in the number of nobility as at the two last solemnities of the same kind. Particular care was had of the House of Commons, who had a place prepared for them to sit in, both in the church and in the hall. They had tables spread for them, to which I, among other friends, had the honour of being admitted, as well as to be with them throughout the whole of the show; so that I had a very fair opportunity of seeing all that passed. The Bishop of London crowned them both, assisted by the Bishop of Salisbury, the late Doctor Burnet, who preached the sermon, and two others." At the banquet in Westminster Hall, Dymoke, the champion, made the usual challenge, but it does not appear to have been responded to.

In the meantime, the unshaken fidelity of the Irish, their extraordinary veneration for the person of their fallen monarch, as well as the succours proffered to James by Louis the Fourteenth, presented him with a favourable opportunity of attempting the recovery of his rights, or, at all events, promised for a time to continue him in his dominion over Ireland. Accordingly, on the 12th of March, 1689, accompanied by his natural sons, the Duke

of Berwick, and Fitzjames the Grand Prior, James safely effected his landing at Kinsale, in that country. His appearance at Dublin was hailed by the populace with the loudest expressions of joy; the Roman Catholics everywhere received him with religious ceremonials and heartfelt welcomes; of all the Irish provinces, Ulster alone refused to acknowledge his authority; and, in almost every quarter, a combination of favourable circumstances seemed to promise him success. His first step was to lay siege to Londonderry, and, notwithstanding his failure in that celebrated attempt, his affairs at the conclusion of the campaign presented a more promising aspect than might have been anticipated from this military disaster.

While James was thus prosecuting his affairs in Ireland, the affection of the English toward their Dutch liberator appeared visibly on the decline. The succours which he had so tardily despatched to the brave defenders of Londonderry; the victory obtained by the loyal Highlanders at Killcrankie; and the check which the English fleet had recently encountered at Bantry Bay, were circumstances that not only raised very angry clamours in England, but were even sufficient to induce William to quit his new dominions, and to determine on conducting in person the Irish campaign. Accordingly, landing at Carrickfergus on the 14th of June, 1690, and placing himself at the head of thirty-six thousand troops, he prepared

with his usual vigour and discretion for the approaching contest. He was accompanied on this occasion by the Prince of Denmark. Thus the world not only beheld two powerful monarchs contending personally for empire, but witnessed the ungracious spectacle of a nephew fighting against his uncle, and two sons against their father-in-law.

At the opening of the Irish campaign, William even exceeded himself in the vigour and activity which had so eminently distinguished him in his contests with former foes. It had, unfortunately, happened that some recent miscarriages in his army, previously to his arrival in Ireland, had in no slight degree depressed the ardour of his soldiers; it was, therefore, to remedy this evil, and to instil a proper confidence into his troops, that his most strenuous exertions were made. With this view he caused his fleet to sail leisurely in sight of the coast; he missed no opportunity of addressing words of encouragement to the common men; he continued on horseback during the whole day, and at night slept in quarters with his army; while on all occasions he was seen the earliest at his post, in hours of either danger or alarm. When one of his generals cautioned him to advance his army by slower marches, "I come not to Ireland," he said, "to allow the grass to grow under my feet." And on another occasion, when consulted with regard to the particular wines

he would require for his table, "I intend," he said, "to drink water with my men."

From Loch Britland, — where William had in the first instance assembled his troops, and where he had inspected them in a splendid review, — he marched to Newry and Dundalk, and thence to Ardee. The army of James had hitherto continued to retreat before the invading force; but when, on the 29th of June, the latter came in sight of their foe, it was found that the Irish had taken up a strong position on the banks of the Boyne. The situation in which William now found himself was in every respect unfavourable for an attack. The river, which ran between the two armies, was, generally speaking, fordable only by men on foot, and was also rendered dangerous by its occasional depths. Moreover, in front of William's army there ran a deep and deceptive bog, and, in addition to these disadvantages, the banks in the occupation of the enemy were not only extremely rugged, but were covered by old houses and rows of hedges. In the distance was a range of small hills, which also afforded considerable advantage to an army attacked.

William's first step was to proceed with his staff along the banks of the river, for the purpose of examining as closely as possible the advantages of the enemy's position, and deciding on the expediency of bringing them to an engagement. With the view of making his observations more

leisurely, and of enabling him to commit his remarks to paper, he had dismounted from his horse, in the course of the morning's investigation, and had seated himself at his ease on the ground. In this position he remained for so long a period that the enemy had sufficient time to contrive, and almost to put in practice, a deadly scheme for his destruction. Two light field-pieces were concealed in the centre of a troop of horse, which, in the course of their march from one post to another, they contrived to drop unperceived behind a neighbouring hedge. Aim was then taken at the king's horse, which stood beside him, and the moment when he was in the act of remounting the animal the order was given to fire.

"With the first firing," says Burnet, "a ball passed along the king's shoulder, tore off some of his clothes, and about a handbreadth of the skin, out of which a spoonful of blood came; and that was all the harm it did him. It cannot be imagined how much terror this struck in all that were about him. He himself said it was nothing, yet was prevailed on to alight till it was washed, and a plaster put on it; and immediately he mounted his horse again, and rode about all the posts of his army." The Earl of Marchmont also remarks, in one of his memorandums: "It was some time believed by the army that the king was killed, and Earl Selkirk, who was with the king, and from whom I had these particulars, galloped

to Count Solms, whom he found lying upon his face on the ground crying, and told him the king was well. He would not believe him till Selkirk asked him if he did not see who it was that came riding along the line on a black horse, and then the count embraced him in a transport of joy. The count loved the king much, and was esteemed by him. The wound kept open above three months, mattered much, and did the king so much good that he has much better health than usual, and was the reason why his physicians made him put an issue into his shoulder after, which did him much good."

The report that William was killed extended to the Irish army, and subsequently travelled as far as Paris without being contradicted. The night that the agreeable tidings reached the French court, the guns of the Bastile were fired and Paris was universally illuminated, — an outbreak of indecent satisfaction as discreditable, perhaps, to Louis as it was indirectly flattering to William.

On the eve of the battle of the Boyne, several hours were passed by William in privacy and deep meditation. However, having at length decided his plans, at nine o'clock he summoned a council of war, and without soliciting the advice even of his veteran favourite, the Duke of Schomberg, informed them that he had decided on an attack, and that each should receive his respective orders that same night. This cautious and unusual step

appears to have been prompted by some distrust which he had conceived of his English followers. The want of confidence, thus implied, was little relished by his generals, and even Schomberg could not entirely conceal his pique. "It was the first order of battle," he said, "that had ever been sent him."

The following morning, about six o'clock, amidst a spirited cannonading, the river was passed by the army of King William in three places. He himself appeared at the head of his cavalry on the opposite bank, where, with his drawn sword in his hand, he was seen, by his voice and gesture, urging on his men to the contest, his appearance presenting unusual interest, from his arm being bandaged in consequence of his recent wound. In the midst of the conflict which followed, a dragoon, mistaking him for one of the opposite party, pointed a pistol directly at his head. William calmly turned it aside with his hand. "What," he said, "do not you know your own friends?"

The remaining details of this celebrated engagement are well known. After a brief but warm resistance, the Irish were the first to quit the field, leaving the French and Swiss auxiliaries to encounter the whole force of the English army. James himself is said to have been the first individual who fled. William, alluding to this circumstance, inquired of General Hamilton, who had been brought to him a prisoner, whether he



*The Battle of the Boyne.*

Photo-etching from a rare old print.





thought the Irish, who as yet kept their ground, would continue the contest any longer. The other answering, "Upon my honour, I think they will," William, alluding to a breach of faith of which Hamilton had recently been guilty, was heard to mutter between his teeth, "Your honour! Your honour!" Shortly after this pithy dialogue, the Irish were seen retreating from their posts; the order was given for pursuit, and William had the satisfaction of finding his victory complete.

Of the slain about eighteen hundred were Roman Catholics, and five hundred Protestants. Among the latter was the veteran Schomberg,<sup>1</sup> who was said to have fought as many battles as he could reckon years. He had succeeded in crossing the water, and, with the impetuosity which had distinguished his youth, was hurrying into the thickest of the contest, when he received his death-wound from the fire of his own followers, who were ignorant their general had proceeded so far. This celebrated man who, at the

<sup>1</sup> Frederick Schomberg, son of John Meinhardt Schomberg, a German noble, by Anne, daughter of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley. He accompanied King William to England, in 1688, when he was created by that monarch, 10th April, 1689, Baron Teyes, Earl of Brentford, Marquis of Harwich, and Duke of Schomberg. He was buried in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, where there is a monument to his memory, the inscription on which reflects little credit on his heirs. His titles were successively inherited by his two sons, Charles and Meinhardt Schomberg, and, at the death of the latter, in 1719, became extinct.

period of his death, had attained his eighty-second year, originally entered the service of the States General as a soldier of fortune, had subsequently fought under almost every government in Europe, and obtained the reputation of being one of the first generals of his time.

At the battle of the Boyne fell also the gallant Caillémote, who commanded one of the Protestant regiments. He was a follower of the fortunes of the Duke of Schomberg, and received his death-blow almost at the same moment as his venerable leader. He was instantly carried back by four of his soldiers to the opposite side of the river. As they were bearing him along, the wounded man addressed himself cheerfully to those who were still crossing the stream, "*À la gloire, mes enfans !*" he exclaimed, "*à la gloire !*" and shortly afterward expired.

The day after the battle of the Boyne, William presented himself before the town of Drogheda, which immediately surrendered. He thence proceeded to Dublin, and, subsequently, — having taken Wexford, Waterford, and Duncannon Fort, — on the 27th of July quitted his victorious army, for England. On his journey, however, ascertaining that affairs were progressing satisfactorily in his English dominions, and that the French fleet had retired from the coast, he again repaired to the camp, and presented himself under the walls of Limerick, which had become the last retreat of

the Irish army. Shortly after his return, a message was sent by him to Boiselot, the Governor of Limerick, calling upon him to surrender. When the messenger had duly performed his errand, "Tell the Prince of Orange," said Boiselot, "that I am anxious to earn his good opinion, and I cannot expect it if I quit my post." It would be needless to dwell on the various particulars connected with this celebrated siege. Eighteen days after William had arrived beneath the walls the trenches were opened, and the storming commenced. The attempt, however, proved unsuccessful, and shortly afterward, leaving Count Solms in command of his army, King William raised the siege and returned to England.

Previously to his being called to the English throne, William appears to have anticipated the same passive obedience from his new subjects which he had invariably met with from the affectionate Dutch. He was soon destined to be undeceived. The appointment of a committee to inquire into the application of his private revenue;<sup>1</sup> the opposition he encountered in obtaining tolera-

<sup>1</sup> It was a severe blow to William, when Parliament voted only £1,200,000 for his revenue, instead of the two millions which had been allowed the last king. Both Whig and Tory united in imposing this restriction, and, moreover, reduced the Civil List to £600,000. The motive of the Whigs seems to have been, to render the king subservient to their measures, and dependent on their party; that of the Tories, to disgust the king with their adversaries the Whigs.

tion for the dissenting portion of his subjects ; the failure of his favourite scheme to introduce, as much as possible, uniformity of worship throughout his dominions ; and, finally, the dismissal of his Dutch guards, were sources of severe uneasiness and disappointment. "In England," says Walpole, "he met with nothing but disgusts. He understood little of the nation, and seems to have acted too much upon a plan formed before he came over, and, however necessary to his early situation, little adapted to so peculiar a people as the English. He thought that valour and taciturnity would conquer or govern the world ; and vainly imagining that his new subjects loved liberty better than party, he trusted to their feeling gratitude for a blessing, which they could not help seeing was conferred a little for his own sake. Reserved, unsociable, ill in his health, and soured by his situation, he sought none of those amusements that make the hours of the happy much happier." His anger and dissatisfaction occasionally broke out in a warmth of temper, originally foreign to his character. "The public interests," he said, "were lost in the private passions of party ; a king, without a revenue for life, was no better than a pageant of state ; the rulers of a republic might be poor yet honoured ; but a prince, to be respected, must be rich ; the worst of all governments was a monarchy dependent for subsistence on its subjects."

The treatment King William experienced from the party who had invited him to England was unquestionably very different from what he had a right to expect. It was at the express solicitation of others that he had visited this country; he could not but feel that he had performed a most important service in behalf of freedom and humanity; and he might reasonably anticipate the gratitude, if not of the entire kingdom, at least of the party whom he had been the means of rescuing from oppression and raising to power. True it is, however, that to this very party he was indebted for the curtailment of his power as a sovereign, and for several encroachments on his personal comforts.

William, though he figures as a Whig monarch, and a republican stadtholder, seems to have entertained as high a notion of the royal prerogative as either Queen Elizabeth or Charles the First; and though neither desirous of exacting the personal deference so gratifying to the female representative of the Tudors, nor inclined to encroach on public liberty like the misguided Charles, still he was naturally unwilling to be denied the deference due to him as a sovereign prince; and still more unwilling — by being deprived of immunities and privileges which had belonged of right to his predecessors — to be regarded as a puppet in the hands of a party, or the mere ornamental part of the machinery of a state.

His reign, however, comprehends a melancholy catalogue of disgusts and disappointments; nor could William fail to be aware that the independent freedom of manner, with which he was frequently addressed by the English nobility, would not have been obtruded upon him, had he been their legitimate sovereign, instead of the successful assertor of their rights. Among other instances of the imperiousness with which it was occasionally his lot to meet, may be mentioned the following: He was once closeted with Lawrence Hyde, Earl of Rochester, when, in the course of their conversation, the earl thought proper to urge him to adopt a line of conduct to which William was extremely averse. At length Rochester exclaimed, with indecent warmth, "Princes must not only hear good advice, but must take it." He was no sooner gone than William, who seems to have been sensibly affected by this insolent speech, proceeded to pace the apartment several times, muttering frequently between his teeth the words, "must — must." At length, turning to Lord Jersey, he said, "If I had ordered him to be thrown out of the window, he must have gone; I do not see how he could have hindered it."

The picture which Burnet draws of the state of the king's mind, immediately after his accession to the throne, is not without its interest or its moral. "That," he says, "which gave the most melancholy prospect, was the ill state of the king's

health, whose stay so long at St. James's without exercise or hunting, which was so much used by him that it was become necessary, had brought him under such a weakness that it was likely to have very ill effects; and the face he forced himself to set upon it, that it might not appear too much, made an impression upon his temper. He was apt to be peevish; it put him under a necessity of being much in his closet, and of being silent and reserved; which, agreeing so well with his natural disposition, made him go off from what all his friends had advised, and he had promised them he would set about, — of being more visible, open, and communicative. The nation had been so much accustomed to this during the two former reigns, that many studied to persuade him it would be necessary for his affairs to change his way, that he might be more accessible and freer in his discourse. He seemed resolved on it, but he said his ill health made it impossible for him to execute it; and so he went on in his former way, or rather he grew more retired, and was not easily come at, nor spoke to. And in a few days after he was set on the throne, he went to Hampton Court; and from that palace he came into town only on council days; so that the face of the court, and the rendezvous usual in the public rooms, was now quite broken. This gave an early and general disgust."

In addition to other causes of annoyance to

which William was exposed, may be mentioned the circumstance of the number of traitors by whom he knew himself to be surrounded, and the difficulty of knowing where to repose confidence. Lord Dartmouth observes, in one of his notes to Bishop Burnet's history: "The Earl of Portland, once in discourse with the king (I had it from one that was present), said the English were the strangest people he had ever met with; for, by their own accounts of one another, there was never an honest nor an able man in the three kingdoms, and he really believed it was true. The king told him he was very much mistaken, for there were as wise and honest men amongst them as were in any part of the world (and fetched a great sigh), 'but,' he added, 'they are not my friends.'" King William's sentiments with regard to the Scottish portion of his subjects may be inferred from a witty remark that he made to the Duke of Hamilton. That nobleman—with the kindly feeling of nationality which is the characteristic of his countrymen—was once lauding Scotland to the skies, when William cut him short in his harangue. "My lord," he said, "I only wish the country was a hundred thousand miles off, and that you were the king of it."

## CHAPTER VI.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Character and Habits of the Scottish Highlanders — Lord Dundee's Opposition to William — Sketch of His Character — Anecdote of Lord Dundee — Battle of Killcrankie, and Death of Dundee — Epitaph on Him by Doctor Pitcairn — Flight of the Survivors of His Army to France, and Their Subsequent Sufferings — Their Daring in Battle — They Are Ultimately Disbanded — Unsettled State of the Highlands — Lord Breadalbane's Proposal to Distribute Money among the Disturbed Districts — Accepted at First by the English Government, but Afterward Declined at the Instigation of His Lordship's Enemies — Circumstances That Led to the Massacre of Glencoe — Details of That Massacre — Treachery of Captain Campbell of Glenlyon — Extract from Sir Walter Scott's Poems — Anecdotes Connected with the Massacre — Horror Excited by It throughout the Kingdom — William's Explanation of the Affair — Letters Addressed to Him by Lord Tarbet on the Subject of the State of the Highlands, Discovered after His Death — Probability That William Was Utterly Ignorant of the Extent to Which It Was Proposed to Carry on the Massacre.

THE circumstances connected with the dreadful massacre of Glencoe are fraught with an interest of at once so romantic and so painful a nature, and the concurrence of William in that dark and detestable tragedy has fixed so indelible a blot upon

his character, that it would be impossible to pass over such an event in silence. At the period of which we are treating, the enthusiasm excited in favour of the exiled king had extended itself, almost universally, among the free hearts and wild fastnesses of the Highlands of Scotland. This singular and interesting people were then, as at the present day, divided into distinct clans, but united by stricter bonds and higher notions of partisanship than at present constitute the distinguishing features of their national character. The sentiments with which each individual of his tribe regarded his brother clansman resembled that sacred feeling which unites an attached family, rather than the cold ties of distant consanguinity. Each tribe could trace its descent from a single ancestor or common head, and, although in the course of years the parent stream might have branched off into various channels, still the simple fact that even the most indigent clansman could claim a relationship with his chief served to cement between them a bond of family union, and generated in the humblest Highlander an honourable self-respect. In fact, in honouring his chieftain each honoured himself; the dignity of the clan constituted a family compact; and an insult offered to a single individual was regarded as an injury and affront to the whole. The attachment with which the clansman regarded his chieftain partook of the character of enthusiasm,

and, as it was invariably repaid by the latter with a fatherly and protecting kindness, obligations were cemented on both sides, which were found mutually advantageous. The sword and the advice of the chieftain were always to be had in the hour of need ; his hall was the common meeting-place of the clan, and afforded food to the hungry, and to the weary shelter and the hospitable blaze. The very walls of the chieftain's castle, from being associated with wild legends of battles and sieges, inspired an interest common to all. Its courts were still the general assembling-place in the hour of danger. In war they echoed with the clang of arms and the shrill notes of the pibroch, and in peace with the sounds of rude festivity and social mirth.

The character of the Scottish Highlander presented at this period a singular mixture of good and bad qualities. On the one hand, it was distinguished by an almost patriarchal simplicity, by romantic courage, and feelings of the most high-minded independence ; while, on the other, it was tarnished by a savage ferocity, a mean cunning, and an invincible addiction to plunder, and even to low theft. It appears, indeed, almost incredible that the same men who gave up their bed to the weary and their food to the hungry, who tended the sick stranger with an almost feminine interest and care, could enter mercilessly on the most barbarous reprisals, and, losing sight of every feeling of humanity, alike rejoice in the burning of

the castle or the cot ; could mingle their wild music with the screams of the widow and the orphan, and listen with scorn and derision to the dying curses and agonies of a brave though hereditary foe.

The light and picturesque garb of the Highlander was equally adapted to the romantic scenes among which he dwelt, as to the feats of strength and activity he was called upon to perform. None, indeed, but those who have seen the tartan floating on the free hills and among the wild ravines of Scotland can imagine the stirring interest excited, and the extraordinary beauty of the scene, when the gathering of a clan clothed the hills around with a host of warlike mountaineers ; when the pibroch echoed from fastness to fastness ; and when, inspirited by their native music to an almost frenzied courage, they advanced to meet the foe ; the eye now catching a glimpse of their polished weapons and gaudy habiliments as they wound around some rugged height, and then again losing sight of them as some intervening promontory excluded them from view.

The Highlander usually built his rude hut by the side of one of the mountain streams which flow through his beautiful valleys. Here, with the exception of the spring and autumn months, when he was employed in sowing and reaping his grain, his time was in general occupied in the tumult of war or the pleasures of the chase. During the summer he invariably lived in the open

air, the sky above him his only canopy, and his plaid his only covering; while, in winter, either in the hall of his chieftain or in his own cottage, he sat beside the cheerful blaze, listening with eager attention either to the bard of his clan, or to one of the gray-headed fathers of the tribe as he recounted some wild tale or tradition, the story of almost superhuman valour on the field of battle, or — what was more intensely absorbing to the superstitious Highlander — a legend of the reappearance of the dead.

The tastes of the Highlander were rude; his pleasures few, and his wants fewer; his enjoyments, however, were suited to his condition, and his means sufficient for his wants. The notes of his native bagpipe, however discordant and repulsive to more refined ears, served alike to soften him to pity, to arouse his valour on the field of battle, or to enliven and inspirit him in the dance.

It was chiefly from among these gallant mountaineers that the brave and unfortunate Dundee contrived to fill his ranks, when, for the last time, he drew his sword in the cause of his exiled sovereign. Having determined to oppose by force the claims of King William, his first step was to fly to Inverness, in the neighbourhood of which town the Highland clans were in open arms against each other. Having ascertained that the cause of their animosity was merely a difference on some pecuniary question, Dundee instantly paid

the sum in dispute. "Is this the time," he said, "when King James most wants your services, to draw those daggers, which ought alone to be thrust into the hearts of his enemies?" His arguments had the desired effect; and, accordingly, having recruited his ranks in the neighbourhood of Inverness, he proceeded to wander over various parts of the Highlands, encouraging the cautious and animating the brave, till, after the lapse of a few months, he found himself at the head of as many as six thousand men.

The character and capacity of Dundee were singularly adapted to the peculiar duties which he found himself called upon to perform. His heart was inflamed, as well by the freshest feelings of loyalty, as by the most chivalrous aspirations after glory and renown. In his childhood he had listened with rapture to the wild and inspiring strains of the Highland bards; and as he increased in years, the taste, thus early conceived, was improved by perusing the poetry of other countries and the effusions of more gifted minds; moreover, the pages of the historian were opened to him, and as he read the deeds of the many great men who had preceded him, he is said to have been inflamed with the most ardent longing to emulate their renown.

With a view of instructing himself in the mode of warfare of other nations, as well as of acquiring a knowledge of foreign languages and an insight

into mankind, Dundee had early absented himself from his native country. Before many years had passed he had served in the ranks of almost every monarch in Europe, obtaining a command whenever it was in his power, and at other times serving cheerfully as a volunteer. His military services — especially against the Scottish Covenanters — had obtained him a regiment from Charles the Second, and from James the Second a peerage. In performing his last mentioned service he has been accused of cruelty, and the charge is perhaps not unfounded ; however, his own apology for his conduct is undoubtedly the best. "If terror," he said, "either ends or prevents war, it is then true mercy." Something of personal animosity seems to have influenced him in his opposition to King William. At the battle of Seneffe, Dundee, then in the Dutch service, had saved the life of William ; and, as he might naturally expect so valuable a service would be gratefully repaid, he shortly afterward applied for the command of a regiment. This, for some reason, being refused, Dundee instantly quitted the Dutch service. "The soldier," he said, "who has not gratitude, cannot be brave."

Although at the head of six thousand gallant men, Dundee was undoubtedly not in a condition to oppose himself to the large body of regular troops which had been sent against him by King William. His hopes, however, rested on a large

reinforcement which James had promised to send him from Ireland, till whose arrival he was compelled to shut himself up in the rugged fastnesses of the Highlands. Heartbreaking to the ardent soldier as this restraint is described to have been, it nevertheless afforded eminent proofs of the peculiar genius of the individual, as well as of the extraordinary faithfulness and courage of his men. Nothing, indeed, could exceed the sufferings endured by this gallant band. For the purpose either of procuring food or of distressing the enemy, they were constantly compelled to shift from fastness to fastness, performing their journeys by the most astonishing marches, and under the most painful privations from hunger and fatigue. During the whole of this period the sufferings of Dundee were voluntarily those of his humblest follower. He exempted himself from no danger and no difficulty. His food he sent to the sick, and he even carried the arms of the weary. He marched on foot with his men, sometimes walking by the side of one clan, sometimes of another, and on these occasions animated them either by recounting the deeds of their ancestors, by relating some merry tale, or reciting to them some spirited passage from their ancient bards.

With all this ingratiating freedom and familiarity, his discipline at times appears to have been almost intolerably severe. Of this we have a memorable instance on record. A youth of good

family, in a skirmish with the enemy, was so overcome by his fears as to run away; however, as it was his first engagement, Dundee, with equal policy and good nature, expressed to the young soldier the interest he took in his welfare, and, to save him from irremediable disgrace, pretended that he had sent him with a message to the rear. This act of generosity was unfortunately but ill requited, and in the next encounter with the enemy the youth again fled. Dundee sent for him to the front of his army. "It is not right," he said, "that the son of a gentleman should suffer by the common executioner," and, drawing a pistol from his belt, instantly shot him dead with his own hand. Death, indeed, was his penalty for almost every offence. "All other punishments," he said, "disgraced a gentleman."

Dundee had been shut up in the Highlands about two months when he was at length joined by his expected reinforcements from Ireland. As they consisted, however, of no more than five hundred raw and undisciplined recruits, they proved but an indifferent accession of strength. Nevertheless, with the force now under his command, Dundee made up his mind to encounter the royal forces under M'Kay, who were at this period encamped at Dunkeld. Near this place was the celebrated and romantic pass of Killicrankie, extending in length about two miles, and presenting to the lovers of scenery and romance one of the

most interesting spots in the Highlands. The pass itself, which was then merely sufficient to allow a few men to walk abreast, winds along the side of a lofty mountain, which rises almost perpendicularly above it. Beneath is a fearful precipice, at the bottom of which flows a dark-coloured mountain stream, forming to the present day a scene of unusual sublimity and grandeur.

This pass it would have been very easy for Dundee to defend against any force that could have been brought against him. On the other hand, an advantage of so negative a nature could only have tended to prolong the warfare, while it would afford time to M'Kay's remaining forces to join their general. Moreover, at the present moment, Dundee's great and paramount object was, by a decisive victory, to inspire confidence into his own troops, and induce others to join the standard of the exiled king. Such were his own views in the present juncture. To his followers, however, he contented himself with recalling an ancient prejudice which existed among the Highland clans, — that it was dishonourable to attack an enemy at a disadvantage. "I think not so meanly of you," he said, "as to believe you have degenerated from the ancient maxims of your forefathers."

The following day, the 16th of July, 1689, the fearful pass of Killicrankie was entered by the troops of M'Kay. To their astonishment, probably to their satisfaction, not a Highlander ap-

peared to oppose them. The dreadful precipice was below ; the weak must have yielded to the strong, and, had a contest taken place, thousands of the living and the dead must have rolled promiscuously into the horrible ravine. No sooner, however, had they wound their way to the end of the pass, than the Highlanders were discovered in close array drawn up on the side of the mountain. Dundee displayed his usual foresight and sagacity in the selection of this spot. Not only would the bushes with which it was covered conceal the paucity of his followers and prevent the onset of cavalry, but, moreover, in the event of defeat, it would enable his people to escape over rugged and broken tracks where it would be impossible for regular troops to make their way.

For the space of two hours the opposing forces remained in sight of each other. The evening, however, closing in, about half an hour before sunset Dundee gave the order to charge. His last words to his followers were characteristic of the man. "If any of us," he said, "shall fall upon this occasion, we shall have the honour of dying in our duty, and as becomes true men of valour and conscience ; and such of us as shall live and win the battle shall have the reward of a gracious king and the praise of all good men. In God's name, then, let us go on, and let this be your word : King James and the Church of Scotland, which God long preserve."

Immediately the Highlanders poured down the side of the mountains. For a short period victory appeared as doubtful as the conflict was furious; but at length the royalists were seen flying in dismay. Dundee, who had hitherto fought on foot, now mounted his horse, and appeared the foremost in pursuit. Unfortunately, his zeal cost him his life. Perceiving how far he had outridden his gallant Highlanders, he was in the act of raising his sword in the air for the purpose of hastening their speed when a ball struck him in an opening in his armour under the arm, and compelled him to desist from the pursuit. He was almost immediately overtaken by some of his own followers, but had scarcely time to enjoin them to keep his wound a secret ere he fell fainting from his horse.

When he had in some degree recovered, he expressed a wish to be raised up, and gazed earnestly upon the late scene of conflict. His first inquiry was as to the result of the day. Being told that all was well, "Then," he said, "I am well." Before he expired, he had time enough to dictate a characteristic letter to King James. "Both officers and common men," he writes, "Highlands, Lowlands, and Irish, behaved themselves with equal gallantry to whatever I saw in the hottest battles fought abroad by disciplined armies; and this M'Kay's old soldiers felt on this occasion. My wounds forbid me to enlarge to your Majesty

at this time, though they tell me they are not mortal. However, sir, I beseech your Majesty to believe, whether I live or die, I am entirely yours." Having performed this last act of duty to his sovereign, the hero, a few minutes afterward, expired.

The following fine epitaph, which received the compliment of being translated by Dryden, was written shortly after Dundee's death, by Doctor Pitcairn :

" *Ultime Scotorum, potuit quo sospite solo  
Libertas patriæ salva fuisse tuæ :  
Te moriente, novas accepit Scotia cives,  
Accepitque novos, te moriente, deos.  
Illa tibi superesse negat, tu non potes illi :  
Ergo Caledoniæ nomen inane vale.  
Tuque vale, gentis priscae fortissime ductor,  
Ultime Scotorum, atque ultime Grame, vale."*

The following is Dryden's translation :

" *O last and best of Scots ! who didst maintain  
Thy country's freedom from a foreign reign.  
New people fill the land, now thou art gone,  
New gods the temples, and new kings the throne.  
Scotland and thou did in each other live,  
Nor wouldst thou her, nor could she thee survive.  
Farewell, who dying didst support her state,  
And couldst not fall but with thy country's fate."*

On the spot where Dundee received his death-wound the Highlanders raised a large stone, which may be seen at the present day. When

King William was told that the news of the defeat of Killicrankie had reached Edinburgh by express, "Then I am sure," he said, "that Dundee must be dead, or otherwise he would have reached Edinburgh before it." Again, when he was advised to despatch a large force to the Highlands, in consequence of M'Kay's recent defeat, "No," he replied, "it is quite useless; the war ended with the life of Dundee."

After the fall of their gallant leader, the greater number of Dundee's officers retired to France, where a small pension was conferred on them by the French king. When this boon was subsequently withdrawn, deprived of all honourable means of subsistence, and finding themselves a burden to their unfortunate master, King James, these brave exiles solicited permission to form themselves into a regiment of private soldiers, merely stipulating that the selection of their officers should be left in their own hands. "James," says Dalrymple, "assented; they repaired to St. Germain's to be reviewed by him, before they were modelled in the French army. A few days after they came, they posted themselves, in accoutrements borrowed from a French regiment, and drawn up in order, in a place through which he was to pass as he went to the chase, an amusement of which he became passionately fond after the loss of his kingdom. He asked who they were, and was surprised to find they were the same men

with whom, in garbs better suited to their ranks, he had the day before conversed at his levee. Struck with the levity of his own amusement, contrasted with the misery of those who were suffering for him, he returned pensive to the palace. The day he reviewed them, he passed along the ranks, wrote in his pocket-book, with his own hand, every gentleman's name, and gave him his thanks in particular; and then, removing to the front, bowed to the body, with his hat off.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The following is said to have been the speech of King James on this occasion to the Scottish brigade. If genuine, and there is no reason to believe the contrary, it does credit to the kindly feeling of that monarch.

"My own misfortunes are not so nigh my heart as yours. It grieves me beyond what I can express to see so many brave and worthy gentlemen, who had once the prospect of being the chief officers in my army, reduced to the stations of private sentinels. Nothing but your loyalty, and a few of my subjects in Britain, who are forced from their allegiance by the Prince of Orange, and who I know will be ready upon all occasions to serve me and my distressed family, could make me willing to live. The sense of what all of you have done, and undergone for your loyalty, hath made so deep an impression in my heart that, if ever it please God to restore me, it is impossible for me to be forgetful of your services and sufferings. Neither can there be any posts in the armies of my dominions but what you have just pretensions to. As for my son, and your prince, he is your own blood, capable of any impressions; and as his education will be from you, it is not supposable he can forget your merits. At your own desires, you are now going a long march, far distant from me. I have taken care to provide you with money, shoes, stockings, and other necessaries. Fear God and love one another. Write your wants particularly to me, and depend upon it always to find me your parent and king."

After he had gone away, still thinking that honour enough was not done them, he returned, bowed again, and burst into tears. The body kneeled, bent their heads and eyes steadfast upon the ground, and then, starting up at once, passed him with the usual honours of war, as if it were only a common review they were exhibiting."

It is almost a painful duty to record the subsequent fate of these gallant men. From St. Germain's they were sent, on a march of nine hundred miles on foot, to the frontiers of Spain. "Wherever they passed," we are told, "they were received with tears by the women, with respect by some of the men, but with laughter at the awkwardness of their situation, by most of them." Brave and uncomplaining, obedient to orders, ever the foremost in an onset and the last in a retreat, forgetting their own sufferings and misfortunes in the all-absorbing attachment which they conceived for their legitimate sovereign, during the course of six years these noble-minded exiles encountered a series of vicissitudes and privations which were only exceeded by the dignity with which they were endured. On two occasions alone are they said to have disobeyed orders. The first time was at the siege of Roses, where their ranks had become so thinned by disease that, with a view to their recovery, they were ordered to quit the camp. Distressed, however, as was their condition, the order was deeply resented as an affront, and, till

they had despatched a remonstrance to Marshal Noailles, they positively refused to retire. The second occasion of their breaking orders was in making a lodgment in an island on the Rhine. The French, believing the river to be impassable on foot, had ordered a number of boats for this service; previously, however, to their arrival, the gallant exiles, tying their clothes and accoutrements to their shoulders, and placing their strongest men where the current was most impetuous, joined hand in hand, and, in the sight of both armies, drove ten times their number from the island. The French were unable to conceal their admiration, and were loud in their applause: "*Le gentilhomme*," they exclaimed, "*est toujours gentilhomme*." ("A gentleman, in every situation, is still a gentleman.") So highly, indeed, did the French appreciate this gallant service, that they conferred on the island the title of L'Ile d'Écosse, a name which it retains to the present day.

The remaining particulars concerning the fate of the Scottish brigade may be related in a few words. Neglected by the French government, and with few of their wants attended to, they were ordered from the frontiers of Spain to Alsace. During this long march, their clothes are said to have fallen from them in tatters, and they were frequently in want of food and the commonest necessities of life. To add to their distressing condition, the face of the country, after they

passed Lyons, was covered with snow; and yet, amidst all these miseries and privations, not a single complaint appears to have passed their lips, and the cry of "Long live King James" was sufficient to enliven them even in the extremity of their misfortunes. At the close of the war they were disbanded on the banks of the Rhine, fifteen hundred miles from their own home, without the slightest provision being made for them. At this period, owing to the ravages of disease and war, their numbers were reduced to sixteen, and of these only four made their way to Scotland. The survivors of Thermopylæ had less to boast of on their return to Sparta than had the heroes of Killicrankie and Roses, the last remaining companions of the gallant Dundee.

We must now return to those circumstances which led more immediately to the fearful massacre of Glencoe. Notwithstanding the death of Dundee, the Highlands of Scotland continuing in a discontented and unsettled state, it was proposed to the English government, by the Earl of Breadalbane, that the sum of twelve or fifteen thousand pounds should, on certain conditions, be distributed among the disturbed districts; and, moreover, that pensions should be settled on the principal Highland chiefs. Breadalbane's propositions were listened to by the English ministry; a sum of money, of the amount required, was actually transmitted to him; and a satisfactory understanding with the

more influential chieftains appeared on the point of being established, when, in consequence of the machinations of Breadalbane's enemies, the treaty was suddenly broken off.<sup>1</sup>

Among the foremost of these persons were the Duke of Hamilton, and Macdonald, chieftain of Glencoe; the latter a man especially offensive to the Earl of Breadalbane, not only from the hereditary animosity which had long divided their families, but from the fact that he had ravaged the earl's estates during the recent hostilities. The powerful position and high station of the Duke of Hamilton probably saved him from Breadalbane's revenge, but on the unfortunate Macdonald he was determined to wreak his vengeance to the full.

During the recent negotiations with the Highland chieftains, a proclamation had been issued by the government, offering pardon and indemnity to all rebels who should take the oath of allegiance by

<sup>1</sup> When the treaty with the Highland chieftains was finally broken off, the Earl of Nottingham, it is said, wrote to Breadalbane, calling upon him to account for the large sum which he had received, when the latter replied as follows to the demand: "My lord, the Highlands are quiet; the money is spent; and this is the best way of accounting among friends."

Macky says of Breadalbane: "He is as cunning as a fox, wise as a serpent, but as slippery as an eel. No government can trust him but where his own private interest is in view. He knows neither honour nor religion, but where they are mixed with interest, and then they serve as specious pretences. He is of a fair complexion; has the gravity of a Spaniard; now sixty years old."

a stated day. It was followed, however, by a denunciation, — termed in the law of Scotland, “Letters of Fire and Sword,” — on whomsoever should neglect to avail themselves of the indulgence. The 1st of January, the day fixed by the proclamation, was close at hand, and Macdonald of Glencoe was the only one of the rebel chieftains who had failed to take the oath. However, he seems to have been subsequently convinced of the necessity of submission, and on the last day of December presented himself before Colonel Hill, the governor of Fort William, and requested that he would administer to him the oath. This, on the ground of his not being a civil officer, was declined by Hill, and accordingly Macdonald repaired with the utmost despatch to Inverary, the county town of Argyle, in hopes of meeting with better success. Unfortunately, the snow lay so thick upon the ground that he was unable to present himself before the proper authorities till the day prescribed in the proclamation had elapsed. The oath, however, though tardy, was tendered and accepted, and Macdonald returned to his own people in the valley of Glencoe, believing that he had virtually conformed to the spirit of the treaty, and fully confiding in the forbearance and protection of the ruling powers.

This slight and almost unavoidable departure from the strict terms of the proclamation was sufficient for the diabolical purposes which Bread-

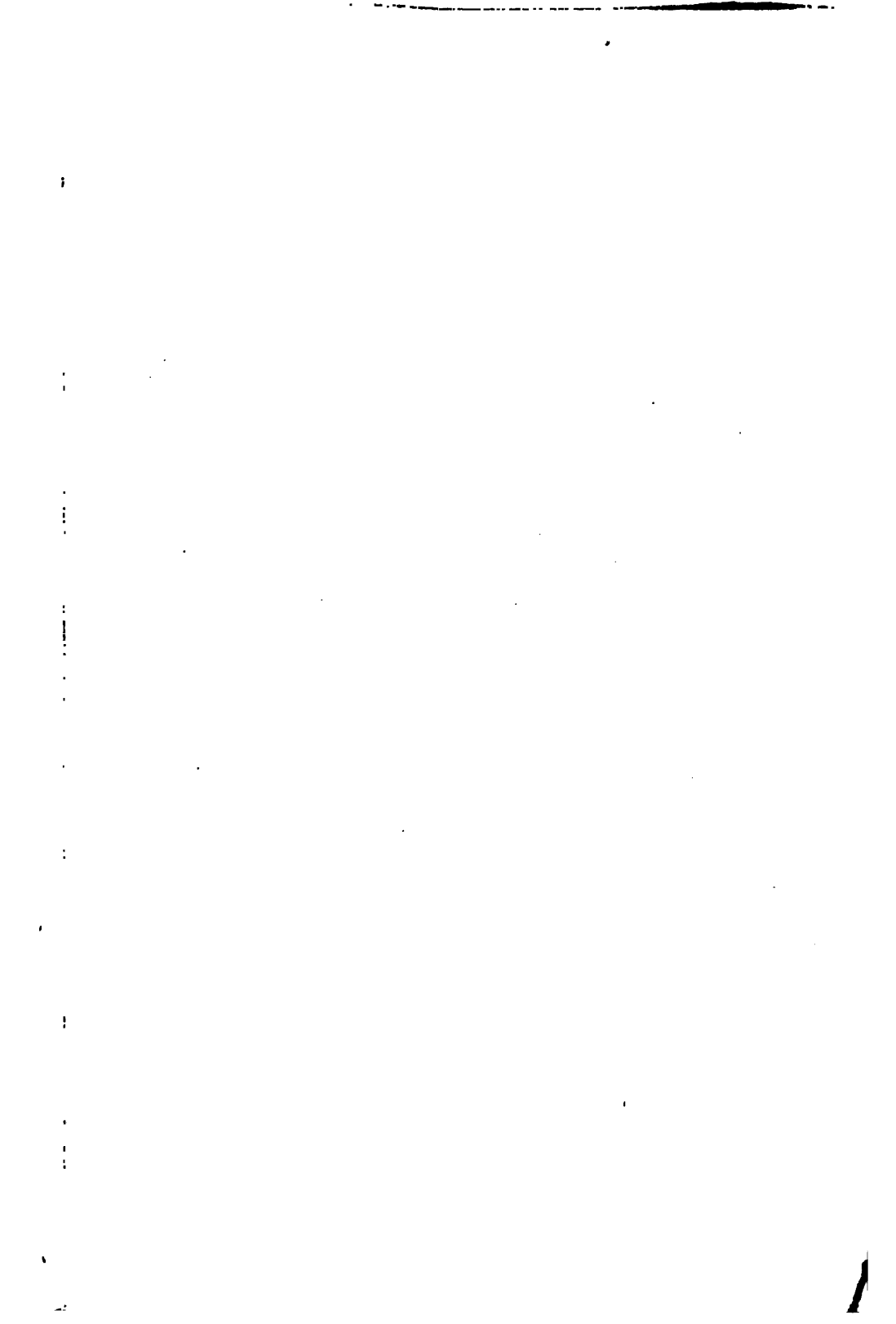
albane had in view. Accordingly, he represented Macdonald to King William as one of the bitterest and most dangerous opponents of his government ; he spoke of him as a man whose course of rapine and bloodshed had long rendered him the scourge of the surrounding districts, and unhesitatingly recommended that Macdonald himself, as well as his family and his dependents, should be swept for ever from the face of the earth.

Whether William was ever made aware of Macdonald's tardy, though unqualified submission, there is unfortunately no evidence to decide. Certain, however, it is, that the terrible order for exterminating a whole people, innocent as well as guilty, was both signed and countersigned by the king's own hand. The order for execution appears to have been transmitted to the Master of Stair, Secretary for Scotland, and by him forwarded to Livingstone, the general commanding the troops in that country. It was further accompanied by some barbarous instructions, that the victims of this terrible policy should on no account have any warning of their fate ; that no quarter should be allowed them ; that no prisoners should be made, but that all should indiscriminately be put to the sword.

After passing through several hands, the warrant for execution was eventually entrusted to a Captain Campbell of Glenlyon, who, in the month of February, 1691, placed himself at the head of

two companies of Argyle's regiment, and marched them into the beautiful valley of Glencoe. Macdonald, hearing of their approach, sent to inquire their business. He was assured that their errand was a peaceable one; that they merely came to collect the usual land-tax and hearth-money; and that no inhabitant of the valley should receive the slightest injury at their hands. Satisfied with this explanation, Macdonald and his gallant clansmen, with the almost proverbial hospitality of Highlanders, lost no opportunity of rendering the stay of the intruders as agreeable as possible. Friendships were unsuspectingly formed; Campbell, who headed the intended assassins, and who was a relation of Macdonald's wife, became the guest of the chieftain; the soldiers were provided with free quarters in the houses of the tenantry; and for a space of fourteen days the harmony of the valley remained unbroken.

On the night of the fourteenth day, Campbell supped as usual with the family of his host. There happened to be several relatives and retainers of Macdonald in the house, and, among other guests, the Laird of Auchintrincken, who at this very moment had a protection from the government in his pocket. With these persons Campbell passed the evening in social mirth, and, with his officers, joined the family in a game of cards. About seven o'clock, taking leave of them with the warmest professions of friendship and



*Glencoe.*

Photo etching after the painting by Allom.





good-will, Campbell passed from the door of his host.

It was only a few hours afterward that the fire of muskets, mingled with the shrieks of women and children, was heard distinctly through the valley. The house of the chieftain was suddenly surrounded by soldiers; the doors were broken open; the bedchamber of Macdonald was entered, and its occupant shot through the head. A terrible and promiscuous slaughter followed. Thirty-eight individuals, among whom was the Laird of Auchintrincken, were killed outright; women were slain in the act of defending their children; in one place nine men, who were quietly enjoying themselves at table, were butchered by the soldiers; and in Campbell's own quarters the same number of victims were first bound, and afterward deliberately shot at intervals, one by one. A boy, only eight years old, was stabbed by one Drummond, a subaltern, in the act of praying for his life; and the wife of Macdonald, distracted by the sight of her husband's death and the scene of slaughter she had witnessed, expired the next day.

Nor was this the conclusion of the tragedy. On the night of the massacre the whole of the cottages belonging to the devoted clan were burnt to the ground; their goods and cattle were carried off; and in the midst of winter, with the snow lying deep on the ground, women and children were seen wandering through the valley,

without food to eat or garments to cover them. Suffering from the inclemency of the elements, and trembling with apprehension lest the terrible assassins should be still near them, several of these wretched and persecuted individuals survived the sight of their blazing homes only a few hours ; indeed, it was believed that almost as many expired in the neighbouring mountains, from the effects of the intense cold, as had previously perished by the sword.

“ Their flag was furled, and mute their drum,  
The very household dogs were dumb,  
Unwont to bay at guests that come  
    In guise of hospitality.  
His blithest notes the piper plied,  
Her gayest snood the maiden tied,  
The dame her distaff flung aside,  
    To tend her kindly housewifery.

“ The hand that mingled in the meal, \ ,  
At midnight drew the felon steel,  
And gave the host's kind breast to feel  
    Meed for his hospitality !  
The friendly hearth which warmed that hand,  
At midnight armed it with the brand,  
That bade destruction's flames expand  
    Their red and fearful blazonry.

“ Then woman's shriek was heard in vain ;  
Nor infancy's unpitied plain,  
More than the warrior's groan could gain  
    Respite from ruthless butchery !

The winter wind that whistled shrill,  
The snows that night that clothed the hill,  
Though wild and pitiless, had still  
Far more than Southern clemency.

“ Long have my harp’s best notes been gone,  
Few are its strings, and faint their tone,  
They can but sound in desert lone  
Their gray-haired master’s misery.  
Were each gray hair a minstrel string,  
Each chord should imprecations fling,  
Till startled Scotland loud should ring  
‘ Revenge for blood and treachery!’ ”<sup>1</sup>

Great as was the actual slaughter at Glencoe, it seems to have been in no slight degree owing to the following fortunate and, it may be said, providential occurrence, that the number of the slain was not considerably greater. One of Macdonald’s sons, remarking that on this particular night the guards had been doubled, entertained a painful suspicion that treachery was near. He communicated his apprehensions to his brother, and their mutual anxiety was not lessened by a remark which they overheard one of the soldiers address to a comrade. “ He liked not the work,” observed the man ; “ he feared not to fight the Macdonalds in the open field, but he could scarcely persuade himself to murder them in their sleep.” The brothers, at this time, were at some distance from their father’s house ; though unable to reach

<sup>1</sup> Sir Walter Scott, Miscellaneous Poetry.

it before the dreadful massacre had commenced, they were, however, fortunately in time to prepare others for the scene that was to follow.

Another circumstance, which had the effect of diminishing the number of the slain, was the fact that the passes which led to the valley had been less carefully secured than was originally intended. The design of the assassins was to have slaughtered every individual below the age of seventy; but in consequence of this neglect of orders, as many as one hundred and sixty individuals appear to have escaped from the sword.

The extreme horror and indignation excited throughout the whole of the British dominions by the tale of this fearful tragedy, could not fail to reach the ear of King William. Whether affectedly or not, he expressed the strongest commiseration for the unfortunate sufferers, and unhesitatingly affirmed that he had no remembrance of having given the fatal order, and that it must have been signed by him among a mass of other papers, without knowing its contents. Such was William's own explanation of the affair; however, as he screened the offenders, few gave him the credit of ignorance, or placed any faith in the abhorrence which he professed for the deed. Few, indeed, will be inclined to believe that a document of such importance could be laid before the king for his signature unaccompanied by some explanation from his ministers in regard to its contents.

The fact is undoubted that, for some time, a correspondence had been carried on between Lord Tarbet and the English government respecting the propriety of adopting a ruthless policy, similar to that which was enacted at Glencoe. After King William's death, several letters were found, addressed to him by Lord Tarbet, in which, in the event of the Highlanders refusing the oath of allegiance, it was proposed that they should be massacred in cold blood. Lord Tarbet affirms in this correspondence that the last Highland campaign had cost the government £150,000, and gives it as the opinion of many of his Majesty's counselors, that it were "better to root them out by war than to give them any favour."

As regards William's personal share in the massacre of Glencoe, the presumption seems to be that, when he signed the death-warrant of the Macdonalds, he imagined that it merely comprehended the execution of a dangerous enemy and a few of his more daring retainers. Indeed, that he knowingly consented to the annihilation of a whole clan, to the promiscuous slaughter of the helpless and the young, not only our preconceived notions of his character, but our regard for the common credit of human nature, most undoubtedly prompt us to disbelieve.

## CHAPTER VII.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

William Determines on Paying a Visit to His Native Country — Leaves Kensington January 16, 1691 — Embarks at Gravesend — On Nearing the Dutch Coast He Quits the Ship, and Is Exposed for Eighteen Hours in an Open Boat — His Calmness in the Midst of Danger — Lands at Goree, and Proceeds to The Hague — Magnificent Preparations Made for His Arrival — Calamy's Description of the Public Rejoicings — William Appoints Van Tromp to the Command of the Dutch Fleet — His Meeting with the States General — Anecdote Illustrative of His Love of Country — He Prevails on the States to Join the Confederacy against France — Capture of Namur by the French — Lampoon Suggested by William's Return to England — Burnet's Account of His Behaviour at the Battle of Landen — Compliment Paid to His Bravery by the Prince de Condé — His Right to the British Throne Acknowledged by the French King — Peace of Ryswick — Addison's Latin Poem on the Subject — William's Offer to Swift of a Captaincy of Horse — Anecdote Related by the Duchess of Marlborough — William's Ungracious Conduct to the English Nobility — Death of the Queen in 1694 Deeply Felt by the King.

IN the month of January, 1691, William, being anxious to meet in person the princes who were at this period in confederation against France, departed on the first visit paid by him to his native

country since his elevation to the English throne. Splendour and ostentation were not in general to his taste, but on this occasion he determined to make his public entry into The Hague with extraordinary magnificence, and with this view selected several of the first nobility in England to accompany him during the visit. In thus departing from the usual simplicity of his tastes, he seems to have been influenced partly by a desire of striking awe into the foreign congress, over which he was about to preside, and partly by a wish to exhibit his accession of splendour to his own countrymen, thus at the same time gratifying their pride and his own.

Everything being prepared for the journey, on the noon of the 6th of January William quitted Kensington, attended by a large retinue, and, after passing the night at Sittingbourn, arrived next day at Canterbury. The wind, however, proved adverse; and, moreover, it being represented to him that large shoals of ice had collected on the coast of Holland, he was induced to relinquish his journey for the time, and returned disappointed to Kensington.

On the 16th, the frost having broken up, the journey was again commenced, and, under a convoy of twelve ships, commanded by Admiral Rooke, William embarked at Gravesend for Holland. The voyage was not unprosperous till they arrived off the Dutch coast, when the weather

became hazy and unfavourable. William was extremely impatient to reach the land, and, as a fisherman whom they hailed informed them that they were not above a league and a half distant, the king resolved to take boat. Accordingly, accompanied by the Duke of Ormond, the Earls of Portland and Monmouth, the lord steward and lord chamberlain, and two of his Dutch attendants, he quitted the ship, and proceeded in the direction of the land. His position very shortly became not only uncomfortable, but alarming. Night came on; the haze increased with the darkness; and in this dilemma, drenched with sea-water, and surrounded by floating masses of ice, the king and his courtiers were compelled to pass as many as eighteen hours.

At one time, such was their apparent danger that, although in the presence of the king, the sailors were unable to conceal their apprehension. Nothing could be more characteristic than the manner in which William rebuked their timidity. "What!" he said, "are you afraid to die in my company?" Fortunately, the following morning they came in sight of land, and about eight o'clock, miserable and dripping with wet, the whole party were landed safely at Goree. William obtained some refreshment at a fisherman's hut, consisting of a small room and a kitchen, after which he again took boat, and was conducted to the neighbourhood of Maeslandsluys.

From hence he proceeded to The Hague, where he arrived about six in the evening.

The most magnificent preparations had been made by the faithful Dutch, for the purpose of receiving with due honour the man whom they regarded at once as the glory and the saviour of their country. The meeting, moreover, between William and his countrymen was one of pride and affection on both sides. Edmund Calamy, the divine, was at this period in Holland, and thus describes the rejoicings of which he was a witness: "At the king's first coming to The Hague after these things, being attended by a good number of English noblemen that made a splendid appearance, he was received by the States with abundance of pomp and solemnity, and as great acclamations as ever were known. Upon this occasion there was a mighty resort thither from all parts, and my curiosity led me also to be a spectator. The triumphal arches that were erected at the public charge were very stately and magnificent, and represented his Majesty's great achievements. The burghers appeared in arms, adorned in an unusual manner, and in the evening there were very noble fireworks. The great number of sovereign princes and potentates, together with ambassadors and other illustrious persons who came to attend his Majesty in the congress, at that time when they were to settle the grand alliance against France, was a

most glorious sight, the like to which has been but seldom met with."

In another account by a contemporary writer, we discover still further particulars respecting the king's reception by his countrymen. The narrator, who was himself present, thus describes the interesting scene: "The three triumphal arches surpassed in beauty and magnificence all that was ever made in France under the reign of Louis the Fourteenth upon the like occasions. There you might see represented the principal actions of the king, in honour of whom they were erected, accompanied with several inscriptions and devices perfectly corresponding with the subjects to which they were applied, and which appeared to be done by the hand of a master. There you might particularly see Europe delivered from the gripe of her ravisher; the liberty of Holland defended and preserved; that of England restored; Ireland subdued, and the Protestant religion maintained. The noble ceremony ended in the evening with fireworks in several places in the city, several peals of cannon, and volleys of small shot discharged, as well by the burgesses as by the regiment of Trison which was in arms, with bonfires and fireworks before the court. After all was over, they still continued giving several testimonies of their satisfaction to see once more a prince so highly beloved by the Hollanders; and in regard the whole proceeded from a sincere affection, there

is a great probability that these rejoicings will long endure."

William acquired a considerable accession of popularity by the attention he paid to the celebrated Admiral Van Tromp, whom he appointed to the command of the Dutch fleet during the approaching summer expedition. "His coach," says the writer whom we have just quoted, "was environed with crowds of people that followed him wherever he went, and by a thousand acclamations testified their satisfaction that William the Conqueror would command their army by land, and Tromp, who justly may be called a second Neptune, was to command their fleet by sea." There was undoubtedly more compliment than wit in this awkward flattery.

Nothing could be more affectionate than the meeting of William with the States General. "From my earliest youth," he said, at their first interview, "I have loved my country; could that love be heightened by anything, the consciousness of the returns of kindness I have met with from you all could alone affect it. I should die well satisfied could I once secure your repose."

After the breaking up of the congress, William retired for a short time to his favourite seclusion at Loo, where he was anxious to pass a few days with some of his earliest and most trusted friends. If anything, indeed, could compensate him for the disgusts and annoyances which he daily encoun-

tered in England, it was these kind of reunions with the companions of his youth, and the visits which henceforward he occasionally paid to his native country.

His regard for Holland constituted one of the leading features in his character, and a love of country he always looked upon as a virtue in others. In illustration of this fact, the following pleasing anecdote may be related. During the discontents in Scotland in 1689, Lord Basil Hamilton was deputed by the Scottish Parliament to lay their grievances at the foot of the throne. He remained a considerable time in the metropolis, unnoticed by William and avoided by his ministers, till after some trouble a day was at length fixed for his being heard before the council. Fresh obstacles, however, subsequently arose; preference was given to other business; and, at the close of the day on which Lord Basil had been ordered to attend, there was evidently little intention of giving him a hearing. Disgusted at these perpetual delays, Lord Basil, perceiving the king on the point of retiring from the council-chamber, carefully watched his opportunity, and, placing himself in a passage through which his Majesty must necessarily pass, boldly opposed himself to the egress of his sovereign. "I come," he said, "deputed by one of your Majesty's kingdoms to lay their grievances before your royal feet. I have a right to be heard, and I will be heard." The king at first

gave him a civil answer and bade him go on. Lord Basil, however, showing but little symptoms of obedience, William turned to one of his courtiers. "This young man," he said, "is too bold, if any one can be too bold in his country's cause." This anecdote Dalrymple tells us he had from Lord Basil's grandson, the Earl of Selkirk.

William having prevailed on the States to join the confederacy against France, the first campaign commenced in 1691, and was principally distinguished by the French attacking and making themselves masters of Mons. The following year William marched in person to the relief of Namur, where, however, he arrived too late to save the town, although some fierce but unimportant skirmishes took place beneath the walls. It was during the siege of this town that the king was heard repeatedly to exclaim, with great emotion, "See, my brave English! See, my brave English!" At the close of the season he sent his army into winter quarters, and returned to England.

According to a clever lampoon of the period, entitled "The Campaign," the king's return to his English subjects was celebrated with but indifferent rejoicings, and questionable enthusiasm.

"The Tower guns were all prepared,  
And fireworks on lighters reared ;  
But what came on 'em I ne'er heard  
a verbum.

- " In windows most folks set up lights,  
Excepting saucy Jacobites,  
That had their glazing broke to mites,  
to curb 'em.
- " First came some guards to clear the way ;  
And next a squire with boots of hay,  
And on a nag most miserably  
bejaded.
- " Two men came next, who cringed and bowed,  
And humbly did beseech the crowd,  
To make a noise and bawl aloud,  
as they did.
- " Next came a coach in which there sat  
Four lords, who went, as people prate,  
His Highness to congratulate  
and flatter.
- " Next twenty mob, the chief o' the town,  
In left hand club, in right hand stone,  
Those windows which had candles none,  
to batter.
- " Four horses next a chariot drew  
In which of Dutchmen there sat two,  
Whose very looks would make one spew,  
as I did.
- " At last the fierce life-guards appeared,  
Who at the candles gazed and stared ;  
And thus his triumph you have heard  
described."

The following campaign, that of 1693, was principally distinguished by the celebrated battle

of Landen, at which the English and Dutch, commanded by King William, were defeated by the French under Marshal Luxembourg. William, however, though he lost the day, is said to have exceeded even the chivalrous deeds of his youth by the personal valour which he displayed on this occasion. "He supported the whole action," says Burnet, "with so much courage and so true a judgment, that it was thought he got more honour that day than even when he triumphed at the Boyne. He charged himself in several places; many were shot around about him with the enemy's cannon; one musket-shot carried away part of his scarf, and another went through his hat, without doing him any harm." "The king," says Oldmixon, "escaped three musket-shots: one through his peruke, which deafened him for a time; one through the sleeve of his coat; and a third, which carried away the knot of his scarf, and left a small contusion on his side. Nay, so far did his majesty gain the respect and admiration of his enemies, that it was a common saying among them, 'We want only such a king to make ourselves masters of Christendom.'"

The greatest compliment, however, paid to William on this occasion was that of his old antagonist, the Prince de Condé. "I saw the king," he writes to his princess, "exposing himself to the greatest dangers; and surely so much valour very well deserves the possession of the crown

he wears." It was at the battle of Landen that the Duke of Berwick was taken prisoner by his uncle, General Churchill, an event of which the duke, in his private memoirs, gives an interesting account. When brought before King William, he says, it struck him forcibly that the king's eye was like that of an eagle. He adds that, when his name was mentioned to King William, the latter courteously touched his hat, but did not exchange a syllable. It must be remembered that the Duke of Berwick was the natural son of James the Second, and, consequently, that William was his first cousin.

From this period, to the signing of the peace of Ryswick, in 1697, the history of William, as far at least as regards his campaigns abroad, is merely the narrative of an uninteresting warfare. Throughout this, his last struggle with France, he exhibited the same valour, the same energy of mind and coolness in the hour of danger, which had distinguished him from the commencement of his career. Although his campaigns were not brilliant, and although signally defeated at Steinkerque and Merwinde, he yet proved himself a formidable opponent; his successes were not unfrequent; and at the termination of the war he had the personal satisfaction of having his right to the British throne acknowledged by the French king.

The ratification of the peace of Ryswick was celebrated by the poets with more than their

usual enthusiasm, and, among others, was commemorated by Addison in a copy of Latin verses, which Smith styles "the best Latin poem since the *Æneid*," and Granger eulogises as worthy of the age of Augustus. Few monarchs, indeed, have received greater homage from the muses than King William; and yet, with the exception of the early Georges, no English sovereign has ever shown less taste for the beauties of poetry, or rewarded the poets with a more niggardly hand. Anthony Wood, indeed, informs us that the king once presented a hundred pounds to Congreve for his wretched poem on the death of the queen; and, moreover, he is known to have knighted Blackmore and presented him with a gold chain and medal. His gift to Congreve, however, was unquestionably prompted by a regard for the memory of his deceased wife, rather than by any admiration of a poem which probably he never read; while, in the case of Blackmore, that voluminous versifier seems to have been indebted for the honours conferred on him, less to his poetry than his physic, and, apparently, more to his politics than either. William, indeed, is known to have expressed some kindness, and appears to have taken pleasure in the society of Swift, who was at this period domesticated in the family of Sir William Temple. Literature, however, had little to do with the partiality, and so entirely were all the king's ideas of a military

cast, that his mode of showing his regard for Swift was by offering him a captaincy of horse. On another occasion, when the celebrated St. Evremond was introduced to him, "I think," he said, "you were a major-general in the French service?" What greater affront could be offered to a poet and a wit! Swift once did the honours of Sir William Temple's garden to the king, when their host was confined to the house by the gout. The most important incident which seems to have occurred on the occasion was the king doing Swift the honour of instructing him how to cut asparagus after the Dutch fashion.

There was little of suavity or courtesy in the king's address; little that was calculated to conciliate a stranger, or procure him personal friends. His manners, indeed, seem to have been homely almost to coarseness, and were unquestionably better suited to the camp than the court. The Duchess of Marlborough observes, in her "Apology for Her Conduct:" "I give an instance of his vulgar behaviour at his own table, when the princess<sup>1</sup> dined with him. It was in the beginning of his reign, when she was with child of the Duke of Gloucester. There happened to be a plate of peas, the first that had been seen that year. The king, without offering the princess the least share of them, eat them every one himself. Whether he

<sup>1</sup> His sister-in-law, the Princess of Denmark, afterward Queen Anne.

offered any to the queen I cannot say; but he might do so safely enough, for he knew she durst not touch them. The princess confessed, when she came home, she had so much mind to the peas that she was afraid to look at them, and yet could hardly keep her eyes off them."

To the English nobility, as soon as he had ascended the throne, the conduct of William appears to have been particularly offensive. Carte was assured by a Mr. Dillon, in 1724, that the latter, in his youth, had frequently attended at St. James's when the king dined in public, and that on no single occasion had he known an English nobleman to be invited to the royal table. He added, on the other hand, that the Duke of Schomberg, and others of the Dutch general officers, were frequently the king's guests, on which occasions Schomberg invariably sat at the king's right hand. But what particularly aggravated the affront was the fact, that while the Dutch officers were feasting with their stadtholder, such of the English nobility as filled offices in the royal household were compelled to stand, as state menials, behind the king's chair. Dillon further added that, on several occasions of his being present when the king dined in public, he never remembered to have heard him utter a word. He once asked Keppel<sup>2</sup> whether his master was always as

<sup>2</sup> Arnold-Joost van Keppel, the king's Dutch favourite, created in 1696 Earl of Albemarle.

silent ; to which the other replied that the king talked enough at night, when seated over a bottle of wine with his friends.

The death of the queen, in 1693, was not only deeply felt by William, but effected a considerable change both in his feelings and habits. Bishop Burnet says : "He turned himself much to the meditations of religion and secret prayer ; the archbishop was often and long with him. He entered upon solemn and serious resolutions of becoming in all things an exact and exemplary Christian."

That the affection which William bore to his wife's memory was as sincere as it was deep there is every reason to believe. Anthony Wood mentions, in his "Life of Himself," that when the University of Oxford presented their address of condolence to the royal widower, on the occasion of the queen's death, the tears, during the whole time that the address was being read, were visible in the king's eyes. His subsequent conduct to Queen Anne, then Princess of Denmark, affords still further evidence of the sincerity of his grief. He had long conceived a personal dislike to the princess ; yet so affected was he by a letter of condolence which he received from her in the hour of his affliction, that repugnance yielded to tenderness and gratitude, and he even went so far as to make her a present of her sister's jewels.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

The Czar Peter the Great Visits England in the Year 1698 — Remains a Month in London, and Receives Many Civilities from William — Curious Anecdote of the Czar's Favourite Monkey — His Dislike of Crowded Assemblies — Anecdotes Illustrative of This Peculiarity in His Character — He Goes with His Ciceroni, the Marquis of Carmarthen, to the Theatre, and Takes a Fancy to an Actress Named Cross, Who Is Afterward Introduced to Him — Character of This Lady — The Czar's Encounter with a Porter in the Streets of London — He Retires to Saye's Court, near Deptford — Sketch of His Mode of Life Here — Works as a Common Shipwright at Deptford — His Admiration of the British Navy, and of Greenwich Hospital — His Drinking-parties in Great Tower Street — Anecdote Illustrative of His Prodigious Appetite — He Quits England, and on Parting Presents William with a Magnificent Ruby Valued at Ten Thousand Pounds — Reduction of William's Standing Army by Order of the House of Commons — His Great Vexation at This Step — Meditates an Abdication of the Sovereignty — Imbibes a Taste for Wine and Ardent Spirits — Anecdotes of His Boon Companions, Lord Wharton and the Earl of Pembroke — Decline in William's Health — His Undue Admiration of Women — Anecdote of His English Chaplain in Holland.

In the year 1698, the court of England received a visit from the Czar Peter of Russia, one of the most extraordinary men who figure in the

history of any age or country. He had for some time been improving his knowledge of naval architecture in the Dutch dockyards, where he daily performed the duties, and wore the garb, of a common shipwright, and now came to England for the purpose of perfecting himself in those branches of his favourite profession in which this country was supposed to have a superiority over the States. The Muscovite had already formed a personal acquaintance with the English monarch, having visited him on two different occasions, once at Utrecht, and again at William's favourite residence at Loo. Peter, accompanied by his early favourite, Menzikoff, and a few other followers, arrived in London on the 21st of January, 1698. A spacious mansion had been previously secured for him in York Buildings, and the Marquis of Carmarthen was appointed his guide and companion during his residence in England.

It appears by the public journals of the period, that the day after his arrival the Czar waited on the king at Kensington; that he again repaired thither in a hackney-coach on the Sunday following; and that, during the month the autocrat remained in London, an agreeable interchange of civilities passed constantly between the two monarchs. Considering this mutual feeling of goodwill, and the undoubted fact that each admired the peculiar character and enjoyed the society of the other, it would be interesting to discover any

authentic particulars respecting their social intercourse. Unfortunately, however, there is little to be gleaned on the subject. It is alone certain that they frequently met; that William was unremitting in his attentions to his distinguished guest; and that, on more than one occasion, he paid a social visit to the Czar's lodgings in York Buildings. During one of these interviews there occurred an accident which in a more stately and polished court would have been strangely subversive of regal etiquette. "The king," says Lord Dartmouth, "made the Czar a visit, in which an odd incident happened. The Czar had a favourite monkey, which sat upon the back of his chair. As soon as the king was sat down, the monkey jumped upon him in some wrath, which discomposed the whole ceremonial, and most of the time was afterward spent in apologies for the monkey's misbehaviour."

The Czar's aversion to mix in crowded societies, and his dislike to encounter the gaze of the mob, kept him almost entirely aloof from the gay parties of the court. It was only on the celebration of the birthday of the Princess Anne, when a grand ball was given by the king at Kensington, that curiosity so far prevailed over his diffidence as to induce him to express a wish to be present. But even on this occasion, instead of mingling with the rest of the company, he contented himself with occupying a small apartment which had

been prepared for him, where, without being observed himself, he could be a spectator of the gay scene passing in his vicinity.

His dinners with the king at Kensington were probably conducted with as little state and as much privacy as was compatible with the etiquette of a court. The Czar was one day dining with King William, when the latter was called away at an early hour to the House of Lords, to sign some bills which were waiting his assent. Peter expressing a wish to witness the ceremony, the king invited him to accompany him to the House; but no persuasion could induce him to be more than a distant spectator of the scene. Lord Dartmouth, who was probably present, describes what follows. "The Czar," he says, "had a great dislike to being looked at, but had a mind to see the king in Parliament; in order to which he was placed in a gutter upon the house-top, to peep in at the window, where he made so ridiculous a figure that neither king nor people could forbear laughing, which obliged him to retire sooner than he intended." "His extraordinary aversion for a crowd," says Sir John Barrow, "kept him away from all great assemblies. Once, indeed, he attempted to subdue it, from a desire to hear the debates in the House of Commons, but even then the Marquis of Carmarthen could not prevail upon him to go into the body of the house; he therefore placed him in some situation where he could

hear and see what was going on, without being himself noticed." It was probably from what was styled the "lantern," in the roof of the old House of Commons, that the all-powerful sovereign of the Russian empire beheld the sight — to a despot perhaps as unpalatable as it must have appeared extraordinary — of the representatives of a free people asserting the rights of their fellow citizens, and discussing the privileges, and perhaps the actions, of their sovereign.

The Marquis of Carmarthen, whom we have mentioned as being appointed his *ciceroni*, appears to have been an especial favourite with the Czar. Under the auspices of this nobleman, a visit was privately paid to the opera, and, on more than one occasion, to the playhouse. The Czar, indeed, was so far prevailed upon to overcome his dislike to a crowd as to mingle in the motley absurdities of a masquerade; and, subsequently, we even find him accompanying Carmarthen to the "Redoubt," a place of most questionable respectability, and which, shortly afterward, was suppressed by the strong arm of the law. During one of his visits to the theatre, the Czar conceived a strong predilection for a handsome actress of the name of Cross. According to the scandalous gossip of the time, the young lady was shortly afterward introduced to her imperial admirer, and gave him no reason to believe himself an object of dislike. We are assured that this was the only amour in

which he engaged during his residence in England.<sup>1</sup>

The Czar was one day walking with Lord Carmarthen in the streets of London, — annoyed as usual by the crowds who persisted in gazing upon him, — when a porter, bearing a heavy weight on his back, pushed with so much violence against him as actually to overturn him in the kennel. Indignant to the last degree, the Czar instantly, on recovering his legs, prepared to strike the offender. Carmarthen, however, apprehending that in a pugilistic encounter the porter would in all probability have the advantage of his antagonist, interfered with so much promptitude as to prevent further hostilities. Turning angrily to the porter, "Do not you know," said Carmarthen, "that this

<sup>1</sup> In his own country, the Czar's amours were notoriously of the very grossest character. As regards his English mistress, however, it may be remarked that she was an actress of considerable talent; that she was celebrated for the modest expression of her countenance, and her great beauty. She seems to have been successively under the protection of numerous lovers, and it was on an occasion of her visiting Paris with a libertine baronet that the celebrated Mrs. Oldfield was brought forward to supply her place, and made her first appearance on the stage. Mrs. Cross, among other persons, is said to have been the mistress of the first Duke of Devonshire, and also of Leach, the printer of *The Postman* and a cousin of Swift, by whom he is frequently mentioned in his "Journal to Stella." It appears by one of Swift's letters, that Leach made his appearance on the stage in the character of Oroonoko, in Southern's play of that name, on which occasion he probably formed the acquaintance of Mrs. Cross. There is a portrait of this lady by Sir Godfrey Kneller.

is the Czar?" The man's countenance instantly lighted up into an impudent grin. "Czar!" he said; "we are all Czars here."

On another occasion we find the autocrat and Carmarthen sauntering into Westminster Hall. It happened to be term-time, and the hall was alive, as usual, with wigs and gowns. Peter appeared to be struck with the sight, and inquired who those persons might be. Being informed they were all lawyers, nothing could exceed his astonishment. "Lawyers!" he said; "why, I have but two in all my dominions, and I believe I shall hang one of them the moment I get home."

After a month's residence in London, the Czar began to be weary of its vast crowds and noisy amusements, and gladly retired to the more congenial neighbourhood of Deptford. Saye's Court, the delight of the virtuous and classical Evelyn, — with its beautiful trees, its retired shrubberies, and velvet verdure, — was hired for his residence, and a door broken through the boundary wall, to afford him a more easy access to the dockyard. Peter appears to have had but little sympathy with the lovely spot in which he was now fixed, and the havoc made by the Muscovite and his tasteless attendants, in the neat and picturesque grounds of Saye's Court, must have been heartrending to their refined proprietor. Evelyn's servant thus writes to him at this period: "There is a house," he says, "full of people right nasty: the Czar lies

next your library, and dines in the parlour next your study. He dines at ten o'clock, and sups at six at night; is very seldom at home a whole day; very often in the king's yard, or by water, dressed in several dresses. The king is expected there this day; the best parlour is pretty clean for him to be entertained in: the king pays for all he has." Evelyn himself says, in his diary of the 9th of June, 1698: "I went to Deptford to see how miserably the Czar had left my house, after three months making it his court. I got Sir Christopher Wren, the king's surveyor, and Mr. London, his gardener, to go and estimate the repairs, for which they allowed £150 in their report to the lords of the treasury." The Czar is even said to have daily amused himself, while at Saye's Court, with trundling a wheelbarrow through the beautiful and favourite hedge of the naturalist, — that "impregnable hedge" which Evelyn himself describes so feelingly, as "glittering, at any time of the year, with its armed and variegated leaves; the taller standards, at ordinary distances, blushing with their natural coral."

The fact seems to be questioned by Sir John Barrow, in his life of Peter the Great, whether, during his residence in England, the Czar ever actually performed the work of a common shipwright. That he did employ himself, however, in this capacity, is distinctly stated by Bishop Burnet. "The Czar," he says, "is mechanically turned,

and seems designed by nature rather to be a ship-carpenter than a great prince. This was his chief study and exercise while he stayed here. He wrought much with his own hands, and made all about him work at the models of ships." Sir John Barrow himself mentions the "testimony of an old man, a workman of Deptford Yard some forty years ago, that he had heard his father say the Czar of Muscovy worked with his own hands as hard as any man in the yard." Sir John considers that, if the Czar did so employ himself, it was merely to prove to the admiring shipwrights that he understood their business as well as they did themselves.

One of the favourite pursuits of the Czar during his stay at Deptford was to select two or three of his countrymen, with whom he embarked on board a small decked boat belonging to the dock-yard, and amused himself by instructing them in the art of managing the vessel; on these occasions he always himself presided at the helm. So charmed was he with everything which he witnessed in the British navy, that he once observed to Admiral Mitchell: "I consider the condition of an English admiral to be superior to that of a Czar of Russia." At the sight of Greenwich Hospital he expressed unfeigned astonishment and delight. King William afterward inquiring of him what he thought of the building, "If I were the adviser of your Majesty," he said, "I should counsel you

to remove your court to Greenwich, and convert St. James's into a hospital."

After his return from his boating expeditions, it was the Czar's usual custom to resort with his friends to a public-house in Great Tower Street, in the neighbourhood of the Tower of London, where the evenings were spent in imbibing large quantities of beer and brandy. The house in question still bears the sign of the "Czar of Muscovy." The Muscovite's prowess in drinking appears to have been a matter of astonishment to all who approached him. "He is a man," says Burnet, "of a very hot temper, soon influenced, and very brutal in his passion; he raises his natural heat by drinking much brandy, which he rectifies himself with great application." We are told that at their social meetings the usual drink of the Czar and Lord Carmarthen was "hot pepper and brandy." On an occasion when the Muscovite accepted an invitation to a Mr. Morley's, he either became so intoxicated, or the hour was so inconveniently late, that Lord Carmarthen found it necessary to lodge him for the night at his brother-in-law's. The next day we are assured that he not only disposed of a pint of brandy and a bottle of sherry, but afterward drank eight bottles of sack, and yet was able to attend the theatre in the evening.

His powers of eating appear to have been scarcely less extraordinary than his capacities over

the bottle. In returning from a visit to Portsmouth he happened to pass some hours at Godalming, in Surrey, when his suite and himself, amounting in all to thirteen persons, are said, on the authority of an eye-witness, to have devoured the following extraordinary meals: At breakfast, half a sheep, a quarter of lamb, ten pullets, twelve chickens, three quarts of brandy, six quarts of mulled wine, seven dozen of eggs, with salad in proportion; at dinner, five ribs of beef, weight three stone; one sheep, fifty-six pounds; three quarters of lamb; a shoulder and loin of veal boiled; eight pullets, eight rabbits, two dozen and a half of sack, and one dozen of claret.

After a residence of about three months in England, the Czar, under the conduct of Admiral Mitchell, and accompanied by a small squadron of ships, returned to his old quarters in Holland. Previously to taking his leave of King William, he presented that monarch with an unpolished ruby, valued, it was said, at ten thousand pounds. It may be mentioned as an evidence of the simple character of the donor that he actually carried this valuable gift to the king in his waistcoat pocket, and even presented it to him wrapped up in a piece of brown paper. William, on his part, engaged the Czar to sit to Sir Godfrey Kneller for his picture. This portrait, the likeness of which to the original is said to be remarkable, is still in the royal collection at Windsor.

From the period of the queen's death, happiness appears for ever to have deserted the mind of King William; a blow, however, almost as severe was still in waiting for him. In 1699, shortly after the peace of Ryswick, a bill had passed the Commons by which it was ordered that the whole of the troops, which had been raised since 1680, should be disbanded, and the standing army reduced to seven thousand men. To a monarch whose whole happiness consisted in the affairs of war and military parade, such a measure must of itself have been sufficiently unpalatable. But that which affected him most deeply was the necessity it entailed on him of sending back to their native country his favourite regiment of Dutch guards, — men who had invariably been the nearest to him in the field of battle; whose courage and affection had ever remained unshaken; and whose presence daily reminded him of agreeable events in his own beloved country, or of heart-stirring campaigns in others.

In Parliament, at this period, William not only spoke warmly and affectionately of the faithful services of his old followers, but endeavoured by every possible exertion to arrest the progress of the bill. To Lord Galway he writes: "It is not possible to be touched more sensibly than I am, at my not being able to do more for the poor refugee officers who have served me with so much zeal and fidelity. Assuredly, on all sides my pa-

tience is put to the trial. I am going to breathe a little beyond sea, in order to come back as soon as possible." Severe, however, as was the blow, William succeeded in maintaining his usual calmness of demeanour almost till the day fixed upon for the departure of his favourites had arrived. It was then that all his tenderness toward his veteran followers appeared to be painfully revived. He even went so far as to send a message, written in his own hand, to the House of Commons, in which he movingly, and almost humbly, petitioned them to reconsider their judgment, and to allow him to retain his countrymen in his service. The message was delivered by Lord Ranelagh, paymaster of the forces; but notwithstanding the remission of the order was pleaded for as conferring a personal favour on the king, the Commons remained deaf to his entreaties, and the Dutch were commanded instantly to embark.

When the final decision of Parliament was made known to William, his usual equanimity entirely deserted him. During a moment or two he continued pacing the apartment in silent grief, with his eyes fixed wildly on the ground. "By G—," he at last exclaimed, "if I had a son they should stay." To Lord Galway he also writes, "I am afraid the good God will punish the ingratitude of this nation." Nor are these the only evidences of the fretful impatience excited in the king's mind at this period. "Well," he said, "they use

me very ill, but my head will be but a short while under ground before they will be glad to scratch me out again with their nails." At another time he observed, "I am a Protestant, but if I was a popish king I would leave this people to themselves," and to the Duke of Hamilton he observed, "I wish I were ten thousand miles from England, and that I had never been king of it."

Equable as was the natural temper of the king's mind, and accustomed as he had been from infancy to keep his passions under proper control, still, the system of real grievances and petty annoyances to which he was constantly subjected alike soured his disposition and embittered his life. In his latter years he became fretful and impatient; he was frequently known to strike his servants in moments of irritation; and on these occasions was in the habit of indulging in profane oaths, — a practice which he had always hitherto deprecated as irreverent and unprofitable.

It was during one of the paroxysms of rage and perturbation consequent on the frequent opposition which he encountered from his Parliament, that William formed the extraordinary determination of resigning the splendid sovereignty of England, and retiring to the peaceful enjoyments of his native dikes. In communicating this project to Lords Shrewsbury and Carmarthen, so sensibly was he affected by the mere recurrence to his misfortunes as actually to shed tears. He even

went so far as to compose a speech to Parliament, — the original draught of which, in the king's own handwriting, is still preserved among the MSS. in the British Museum, — in which he formally tendered his resignation of the supreme power.<sup>1</sup> When the king's extraordinary threat of abdicating the throne was related to the Earl of Sunderland, "Does he intend so?" was the sarcastic remark. "Then there is Tom of Pembroke" (meaning the earl of that title), "who is as good a block of wood as a king can be cut out of; we'll send for him and make him our king."

The sorrows and disappointments which assailed him at the close of his career, were probably the origin of that taste for wine and ardent spirits, which latterly he had the misfortune to imbibe. The indulgence, which was probably limited at first, was at times carried to such a blamable excess that not unfrequently his private and social parties were converted into a disreputable debauch. Among his boon companions on such occasions were Lord Wharton and the Earl of

<sup>1</sup> This interesting document, which is in the French language, is printed by Sir Henry Ellis in one of the notes to his "Original Letters." "The Countess of Suffolk," says Sir Henry, "who was lady of the bedchamber to Queen Caroline, told the late Doctor Norton that she communicated the original draught to the queen, who chose to keep it, returning her only a copy. After the queen's death it came into the possession of the Princess Amelia, who gave it Lord Berkeley of Stratton, for the Museum."

Pembroke. The former he used to style familiarly Tom Wharton. In one of his moments of hilarity, "I know, Tom," he said, "what you wish for; you wish for a republic; but I mean to disappoint you; I shall bring over King James's son." <sup>1</sup> Lord Wharton replied, with a pretended low bow and an evident sneer, "That is as your Majesty pleases."

When his drinking acquaintance with the Earl of Pembroke first commenced, William, having accepted an invitation to one of the earl's parties, was subsequently told that Pembroke was quarrelsome over his cups. "I will defy any one to quarrel with me," said William, "as long as I can make the bottle go round." The result, however, proved that he was wrong in his conceptions. At night, notwithstanding the wine passed as freely as the king could wish, Pembroke gave sufficient evidence of the truth of the libel by using language personally offensive to the king, and, in the midst of his noisy squabbles, was carried drunk from the apartment and put to bed. The next morning, abashed and alarmed at his conduct, he hastened to the palace, and, falling upon one knee, was pro-

<sup>1</sup> The fact was not generally known to our ancestors that, after the death of his queen, William actually signified his assent to the exiled court at St. Germain's that, if the young son of James were sent to England to be educated in the Protestant faith, he would consent to his succeeding him on the throne. This singular fact is placed beyond a doubt from some passages which were discovered among King James's memoirs.

ceeding humbly to ask forgiveness, when he was stopped by the king. "Make no apologies," said William; "I was told you had no fault in the world but one, and I am glad to find it is true, for I dislike people who have no faults." He then took him kindly by the hand. "Don't be uneasy," he added; "such accidents over a bottle are nothing among friends."

Burnet, as is well known, accuses King William of practising a particular vice in secret, the nature of which he omits to state. This is now known to have been dram-drinking; a practice which (added to the fatigues to which the king had for many years been subjected) had latterly so undermined his constitution as to reduce him to a most distressing state of debility. So feeble, indeed, had he become toward the close of his career, that it was found necessary to lift him on his horse; and yet, when once in his saddle, his appearance is said to have instantly changed, and his eye to have lighted up with all the fire which had distinguished it in former days.

Another charge which Burnet brings against King William is an undue admiration of women. The Countess of Orkney, however, was his only acknowledged mistress; and Burnet admits that he was particularly tenacious of offending against public decency, and (whatever were his private failings) avoided that open and shameless display of profligacy which had sullied the conduct of so

many of his predecessors. In his own country, secrecy appears to have been less the object of his solicitude. A Doctor Covell writes to Mr. Skelton, in a letter from Dieren, dated 15th of October, 1685: "I wonder what the devil makes the prince so cold to you; none but princes and bawds must expect any tolerable usage here."<sup>1</sup> When in Holland, also, we find him highly exasperated with his English chaplain, Doctor Ken, for compelling one of his favourites to fulfil a marriage contract, by uniting himself to a young lady whom he had seduced. Ken, singularly enough, met with very different treatment from Charles the Second, under somewhat similar circumstances. When the court was at Winchester, Ken, then one of the prebendaries, notwithstanding the king's express orders, positively refused to admit Nell Gwynn into his lodgings. Charles, however, was so far from showing any anger on the occasion that he took Ken into favour, and shortly afterward conferred on him the bishopric of Bath and Wells.

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Hardwicke remarks, in one of his notes to Bishop Burnet's history: "I have seen a letter of the queen's containing a strong but decent admonition to the king for some irregularity in his conduct. The expressions are so general that one can neither make out the fact or person alluded to. This was thought improper to be published by Sir J. Dalrymple."

## CHAPTER IX.

### WILLIAM THE THIRD.

William's Continued Ill Health—Anecdotes of the Celebrated Physician, Doctor Radcliffe—William's Want of Confidence in His Medical Attendants—Revisits Holland in 1701—Dislocates His Collar-bone by a Fall from His Horse, while Riding in Hampton Court Park—Is Conveyed to Kensington the Same Evening—His Conviction of His Approaching Dissolution—A Defluxion Is Discovered in His Knee—He is Seized with a Violent Shivering Fit—Assents to the Oath of Adjuration—His Alarming Condition—Is Visited by His Friend and Favourite, the Earl of Albemarle—Extraordinary Council of Physicians Summoned—William Expresses His Thanks to Doctor Bidloo—Is Waited on by the Archbishop of Canterbury—Receives the Sacrament, and Bids Farewell to the Duke of Ormond and Other Friends—Inquires of Doctor Bidloo How Long He Has to Live—Sends for the Earl of Portland—William's Death on the 8th of March, 1702—Summary of the Leading Points in His Character—Extract from a Poem on His Death—He Is Interred in a Vault beneath Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster.

For a considerable period preceding the death of William, it was evident to all who approached him that the ravages of disease, as well as the fatigues, both mental and bodily, to which he had been subjected almost from his childhood, had made

melancholy inroads on his constitution. His voice had become weakened by an asthmatic affection; his legs had swollen to an unusual size, while the rest of his body was evidently wasting away. When William pointed out these symptoms to the celebrated physician, Doctor Radcliffe, "I would not," said the doctor, "have your Majesty's two legs for your three kingdoms." This unfeeling and irreverent speech was never forgiven by William; and though he continued to make use of Radcliffe's prescriptions till within three days of his death, he could never again be persuaded to bear him in his presence. Doctor Radcliffe, on one occasion, told the king plainly that his years would be few, and he added that, unless he discontinued his drinking-parties, they would be still fewer. Radcliffe, from his knowledge of the king's constitution, is said to have predicted to him the very year in which he would die, and William from his implicit confidence in his physician's abilities, is stated to have been thoroughly convinced that the prophecy would prove correct. According to Radcliffe's biographer, the result proved, at the same time, the accuracy of the king's judgment and of the doctor's calculation.

William, however, generally speaking, appears to have placed but little confidence in his medical attendants; indeed, from the proofs which we possess, not only that the nature of his own disorders was misunderstood by the royal physicians,

but their remedies hastened the end of both his consort, Queen Mary, and of his nephew, the Duke of Gloucester, we cannot wonder that he looked with contempt on their art. On the 2d of July, 1700, James Vernon, secretary of state, writes to the Duke of Shrewsbury: "I was at Hampton Court this morning, and the king seemed a little heavy. I asked him if he were out of order. He said he should be very well, if they would leave off giving him remedies. He had taken something that had put his stomach out of order. I wished him at Loo, that he might be a little eased of the cares and chagrins he met with here." Vernon again writes to the duke on the 15th of May following: "The king is much as he was as to the swelling of his legs; he will not confine himself to doctor's rules; and this week he has had a small aguish fit or two, but he seems to be very well this morning." Vernon seems to have entertained as contemptible an opinion of the doctors as William himself, and, in his letters to the Duke of Shrewsbury, expresses a hope that the king's projected visit to Holland will rid him of their presence, and that he will be better when "out of their hands."

Distressing as were the evidences of decay which had for some time been exhibited in the king's person, it was plain that his bodily infirmities had in no degree affected the vigour of his mind. There was the same fire in his eye; the

same indomitable spirit continued to distinguish his actions ; and when, in June, 1701, he paid a visit to his native country, he not only exerted himself in every possible manner to conceal from his affectionate countrymen the ravages which disease had made on his constitution, but spoke with apparent ardour and satisfaction of winning fresh laurels and commencing new campaigns.

Some months after this period the king was riding in Hampton Court Park, when his horse, Sorrel, suddenly stumbled and threw him. He was instantly conveyed to Hampton Court Palace, when his collar-bone was found to be dislocated. The bone was dexterously set by one of the royal surgeons, who strongly recommended rest to his royal patient ; William, however, for some reason, was anxious to reach Kensington the same night, and accordingly, with his usual restless activity of mind, ordered his coach to be in readiness, and set out on his journey.

On arriving at Kensington, about nine o'clock in the evening, one of the first persons whom he encountered was Doctor Bidloo, another of the royal surgeons. The king called to him to examine his arm. "I was riding," he said, "in the park at noon, and was endeavouring to make my horse change from a walk into a gallop, when he fell upon his knees. I attempted to raise him with the bridle, but he fell forward on one side, and I came with my right shoulder upon the ground.

It was a singular accident," added the king, "for I was riding upon smooth level ground."<sup>1</sup>

On the injury being examined by Bidloo, it was discovered that, owing to the jolting of the carriage, the bandages had become loosened, and that the parts were again disunited. The king, however, slept well during the night, and for several days, notwithstanding he was painfully weakened and emaciated from the effect of other disorders, no immediate danger was apprehended. William, however, appears to have long considered

<sup>1</sup> "The horse which the king rode on this occasion was affirmed to have belonged to the ill-fated Sir John Fenwick, who had been executed for high treason about a year before. The circumstance — as Fenwick died much lamented for his manly qualities, and as it was affirmed that, in signing the warrant for his execution, the king had indulged in feelings of personal rancour and hostility — was eagerly caught at and canvassed by the vulgar. That a feeling of personal ill-will existed between the prince and Fenwick can scarcely be questioned. It seems to have originated in a severe reprimand which Fenwick received from William at the siege of Maestricht, and which the former repaid by taking every opportunity of heaping abuse on the prince. So violent indeed were his invectives, that William once observed that 'had he been a private person he must have cut Sir John's throat.' King James tells us in his diary: 'The Prince of Orange had a personal pique against Sir John Fenwick for some reflecting expressions, when he served in Holland; and, according to his wonted clemency, was resolved to move heaven and earth to have his life.' Notwithstanding these assertions, and much as we may lament the fate of a brave man, there can be little question that, in signing the death-warrant of the unfortunate Fenwick, William merely followed the strict line demanded of him by both policy and justice."

himself in a precarious state. "He himself," says Burnet, "had apprehended all this winter that he was sinking; he said to the Earl of Portland, both before and after this accident, that he was a dead man: it was not in his legs, nor now in his collar-bone, that he felt himself ill, but all was decayed within, so that he believed he should not be able to go through the fatigue of another campaign."

On Sunday, the 1st of March, a defluxion discovered itself in the king's knee, which was regarded as an unfavourable symptom, although on the 3d he was so far recovered as to be able to take several turns in the gallery at Kensington. Finding himself fatigued by this exercise, he seated himself on one of the couches, and shortly afterward fell asleep. It was on waking from this short slumber that he was attacked by the shivering fit, which shortly afterward turned into the illness that carried him off. He was immediately attended by several physicians, and, for a time, so successful were the remedies they administered that during the two following days he showed some signs of improvement. On the Friday, however, he suffered another relapse; his pulse sank; he refused to take food, and experienced a considerable difficulty of breathing; and it now began to be generally understood that his state was alarming.

The following day, Saturday, he was able to take a cup of chocolate, and a composing draught

being administered to him, he slept for three hours. About noon he took some broth and a cordial, and, though extremely weak, his condition appeared to be somewhat improved, and he was able to converse upon public affairs. Almost the last act of his life was the assent which he gave to the Oath of Adjuration, so emphatically styled by the adherents of the exiled family, "King William's cursed legacy;" "thus," says Toland, "confirming to posterity with his expiring breath that liberty, civil and religious, for which, during his life, he had so often fought in the field."

William was by this time unable to write his name, and, accordingly, a commission was ordered for passing such bills as were waiting his assent, and a stamp was prepared to answer the purpose of his signature. His friend and favourite, the Earl of Albemarle, had arrived from Holland about five o'clock in the morning, and instantly went to wait on his master. William, however, refused to converse with him at the time, and telling him that he required rest after his journey, bade him come in a few hours. When the earl again entered the sick-chamber, he endeavoured to revive the spirits of the dying monarch by dwelling upon the favourable posture in which he had left affairs in Holland. William, however, by the coldness with which he received the tidings, showed but too clearly that the affairs of this world had almost ceased to interest him. Shortly afterward he

said, "*Je tire vers ma fin*" ("I draw near my end").

The king's strength, as well as his pulse, continuing gradually to sink, and his difficulty of breathing increasing, it was thought expedient on the Saturday night to summon an extraordinary council of physicians. It was the general opinion of these persons that proper remedies had throughout been administered, and that on the effect which they should be found to produce, and especially on the king being induced to take some slight sustenance, depended all their hopes, under God, of his final recovery. On this, the Duke of Devonshire and some other nobleman desired Doctor Bidloo to endeavour to prevail on his Majesty to take some nourishment. Bidloo communicated his entreaties in the Dutch language, to which the king replied, "Lift me up, and I will take as much as I can of what is proper." A cordial, as well as some hot claret, was then administered to him, and the king was able to express his strong sense of gratitude to Bidloo for the care and kindness with which he had attended him. "I know," he said, "that you and the other physicians have done all that your art can do for my relief, but finding all things ineffectual, I submit." About three o'clock on the Sunday morning he again called for Doctor Bidloo, and complained that he had passed a bad night, and could not sleep. He then raised him-

self up, and, leaning on Bidloo, "I could sleep," he said, "in this posture; sit nearer me, and hold me so for a little time." In this attitude he slept for about half an hour, and when he awoke, "You can bear me up no longer," he said. After this he was carefully supported by two of his attendants, who relieved one another by turns.

As the day advanced, it became evident to the physicians that the king's last moments were at hand. The Archbishop of Canterbury, who had prayed with him on the preceding day, again waited on him in his extremity. Bishop Burnet, who was present, describes the scene: "He was then so weak that he could scarce speak, but gave him his hand, as a sign that he firmly believed the truth of the Christian religion, and said he intended to receive the sacrament. His reason and all senses were entire to the last minute. About five in the morning he desired the sacrament, and went through the office with great appearance of seriousness." After this he took a solemn farewell of the Duke of Ormond, and several persons who were in the adjoining apartment; he appeared easy and even cheerful under his sufferings; he thanked Overkirk for his long and faithful services, and gave the keys of the desk and closet, in which he kept his papers, to the Earl of Albemarle.

About seven o'clock, the king, whose respiration had become extremely difficult, took Doctor Bidloo by the hand and inquired, faintly, "Can this last

long?" The physician answering in the negative, the king again inquired, "How long?" "It may be an hour," was the reply of the other, "or an hour and a half; though you may be snatched away in the twinkling of an eye." Bidloo feeling his pulse, William again took him by the hand. "I do not die yet," he said, "hold me fast." Shortly before he expired, he sent a message to the Earl of Portland to attend him. By the time the latter approached the sick-bed the king's voice had nearly deserted him, and, notwithstanding the earl placed his ear as close as possible to the mouth of the dying monarch, he was unable to catch the import of his words. Finding himself unable to articulate, the king contented himself with taking the earl's hand, which he carried affectionately to his heart. Between seven and eight o'clock the death-rattle was heard in his throat; the prayers for the sick were offered up; and about eight, while sitting in his bed supported by one of the pages of the back stairs, he gave one or two low gasps, and closing his eyes, and falling a little backward toward the left, expired. After his death, a black riband was observed to be attached to his left arm. Lords Lexington and Scarborough, who were in waiting, desired one of the medical attendants to remove it, when, on examination, there was found suspended from it a gold ring, containing some of the hair of his deceased queen.

The character of William, like that of the generality of mankind, was distinguished by qualities of a mixed order. On the one hand, he was sincere in his relations both of public and private life ; he was constant in his friendships ; brave, even to heroism ; and neither downcast in adversity, nor elated in prosperity. Though frequently severe, he was never vindictive ; he was cool, enterprising, and sagacious ; and, though a fatalist in religion, he was sincere in his professions of reverence for the Divinity, and exemplary in the exercise of his devotional duties. To these qualities, however, we must add others less amiable and pleasing. Disliking people of acknowledged talent, and associating only with persons of mean capacity ; impatient of contradiction ; too apt to form unfavourable impressions ; and sacrificing everything to ambition, we find him alike reserved and ungracious as an individual, and frequently imperious and overbearing as a sovereign. With a constitutional rigidity of disposition which seldom yielded to a soft emotion, he was alike a cold husband and an unfeeling relative. Though calm and collected in the hour of difficulty and danger, at other times his temper could be ruffled by the merest trifles, and among his physicians and dependents frequently vented itself in transports of unseemly rage.

William, also, was entirely without feeling for music, literature, and the fine arts ; he was inju-

digious in the distribution of his favours, and lavished vast sums in enriching favourites, or enlarging buildings, which had been better expended in encouraging genius, or rewarding talent. Ignorant of the character of the people over whom he came to rule; reserved and distant where he should have been gracious and conciliating; either incapable of winning the affections of his subjects, or careless of acquiring them; unable, when the storm arose, to guide with steadiness the vessel which had been entrusted to him; certain it is that, however respectable he may have been as stadtholder of Holland, he had no sooner become the sovereign of a great country than he grew to be an object of aversion and contempt.

"The Prince of Orange," says Hume, "throughout his whole life, was peculiarly happy in the situations in which he was placed. He saved his own country from ruin; he restored the liberties of these kingdoms; he supported the general independency of Europe. And thus, though his virtue, it is confessed, be not the purest which we meet with in history, it will be difficult to find any person whose actions and conduct have contributed more to the general interests of society and mankind."

That William, indeed, in the cause of freedom, did laudable service, — not only for his native country, but for Europe at large, — is a fact we are free to admit. In considering, however, the

amount of gratitude for which England is individually his debtor, we cannot altogether dismiss from the question how far William was actuated by motives of self-interest, when he became her champion in the hour of need. On this subject we have already had occasion to dwell. After all, England derived but scanty and doubtful benefit from his administration. Admitting the merit which he deserves, — no small one, indeed, in those days, — of having been the staunch champion of religious toleration, his remaining services were confined to his having established the Bank of England on its present basis, and to the support which he extended to the East India Company. On the other hand, he laid the foundation of the national debt; he was the cause of a standing army being established in England, and, moreover, burdened the nation with expensive wars and forced her into the most unfortunate connections with foreign powers.

The misfortunes which William is presumed to have entailed on England are thus recapitulated in a contemporary poem, written on the occasion of his death :

“ In sable weeds your beaus and belles appear,  
And cloud the coming beauties of the year.  
Mourn on, you foolish fashionable things,  
Mourn for your own misfortunes, not the king's.  
Mourn for your mighty mass of coin misspent,  
So prodigally given, and idly spent.

Mourn for your tapestry and statues too,  
And Windsor gutted to adorn his Loo.<sup>1</sup>

Mourn for the mitre long from Scotland gone,  
And much more mourn your Union coming on,  
Mourn for a ten years' war, and dismal weather,  
And taxes, strung like necklaces together,  
On salt, malt, paper, cyder, lights, and leather.  
Much for the Civil List need not be said,  
They truly mourn who're fifteen months unpaid.  
Well then, my friends, since things you see are so,  
Let's e'en mourn on : 'twould lessen much our woe,  
Had Sorrel<sup>2</sup> stumbled thirteen years ago."

The education of William had, unfortunately, been miserably neglected in his youth, and, consequently, his accomplishments were almost entirely confined to a knowledge of mathematics and the rudiments of war. He was gifted, however, with an excellent memory, and was not only intimately acquainted with the English, French, German, and Dutch languages, but had also some knowledge of the Latin, Spanish, and Italian.

The manners of William, as we have already mentioned, were cold and ungracious, and his address was singularly inelegant. He was seldom seen to laugh but when he had outwitted others, and then it was in the most ungraceful manner. His conversation rarely rose above a

<sup>1</sup> The king's favourite residence in Holland.

<sup>2</sup> The horse on which William was mounted when he met with his fatal accident.

disagreeable dryness, and he was never known to be cheerful but with a chosen few. His person was scarcely more prepossessing than his manners. In stature he was of the middle height ; thin and ill-shaped ; his shoulders somewhat round ; his hair of a light brown ; his forehead large, and his nose aquiline. His eyes, however, were sparkling and agreeable, and, when lighted up, gave a not unpleasant expression to his countenance.

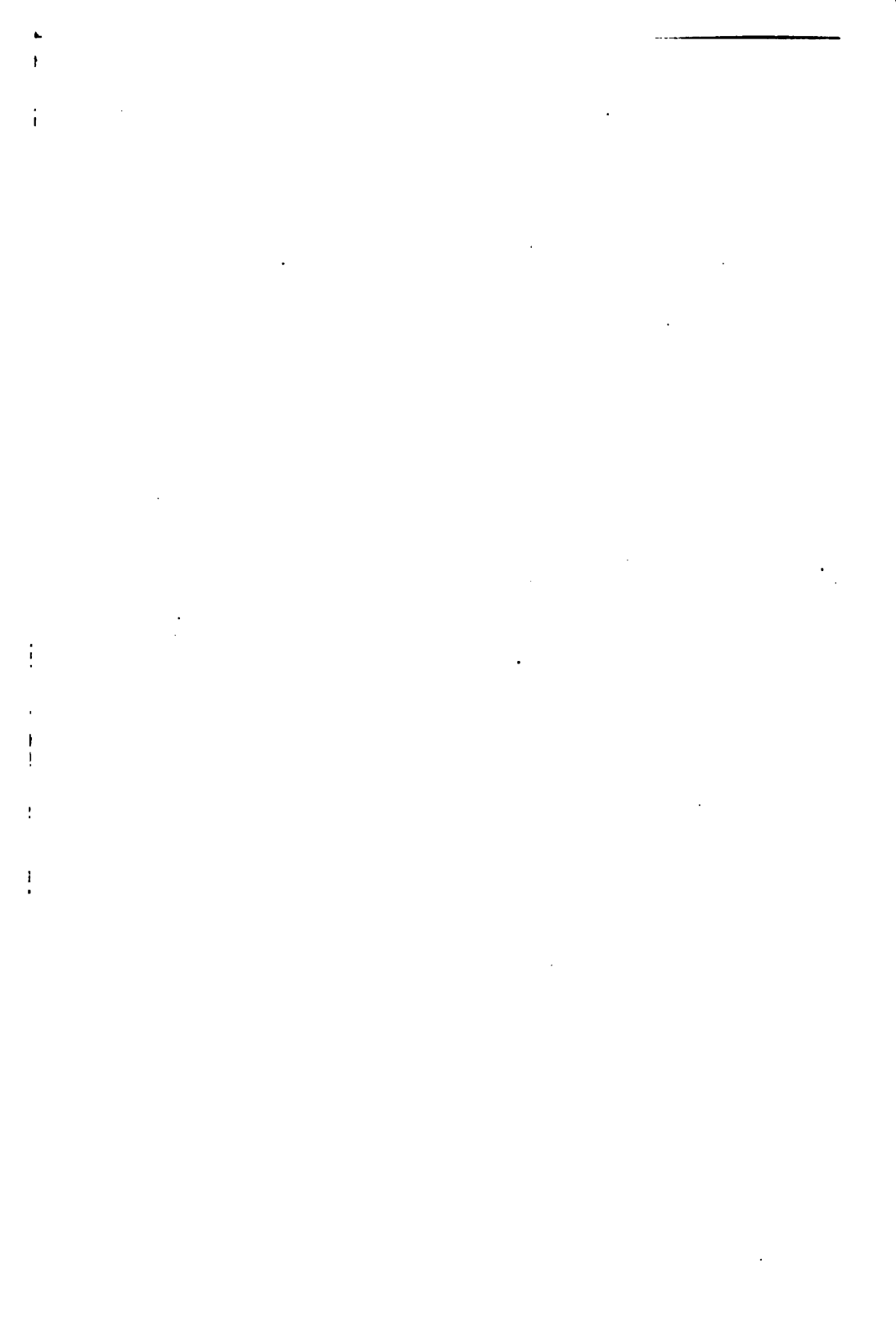
King William died at Kensington Palace on the 8th of March, 1702, in the fifty-second year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign over England. His body having been previously embalmed and laid in state, was interred on the 12th of April in a vault beneath Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster. The funeral, which Burnet speaks of as "scarce decent," was conducted in an almost private manner. As an excuse for omitting the customary solemnities, it was affirmed that the expensive war, in which the country was on the point of embarking, would have rendered magnificence alike impolitic and indecent. The true reason seems to have been the want in his successor of affection for him when living, and of respect for his memory when dead.

## CHAPTER X.

### MARY, QUEEN OF WILLIAM THE THIRD.

Mary's Birth in 1662 — Eldest Daughter of James the Second, by Anne Hyde, Daughter of Lord Clarendon — Married to William, Prince of Orange, in 1677 — Anecdote of Mary Related by the Duchess of Orleans — Curious Letter from James the Second to His Son-in-law — Mary Warmly Espouses the Cause of Her Husband — Displays a Total Want of Sympathy for Her Father's Sufferings — Evelyn's Account of Her Behaviour on Her Arrival in England — Severely Handled in the Lampoons of the Period — Cutting Reproof Administered to Mary by Archbishop Sancroft — Anecdote of Her Coronation — Her Dislike to Hear Her Father Maligned by the Courtiers — Her Affection for Her Husband — Decency and Propriety of Her Court — Horace Walpole's Sarcasm against Her — Curious Extract from a Letter Written by the Earl of Nottingham — Mary's Attachment to the Duke of Shrewsbury — Anecdote Illustrative of Mary's Partiality for Shrewsbury — Her Affectionate Letters to Her Husband When on His Irish Campaign — Ill-treated by William — His Distress on Her Death Attested by Calamy and Burnet The Latter's Account of Mary's Last Illness — Archbishop of Canterbury's Funeral Sermon — James the Second's Notice of Mary's Death in His Diary — Memoranda Found among Her Papers — Her Obsequies Performed with the Greatest Magnificence — Extract from Pomfret's Elegy on Her Death.

THIS uninteresting princess was the eldest daughter of James the Second, by Anne Hyde,



*Marv II*

Photo-etching after painting by Kneller.





daughter of the great chancellor, Lord Clarendon. She was born at St. James's Palace on the 30th of April, 1662, and passed the first years of her life at the residence of her celebrated grandfather at Twickenham. The mansion in question, which bore the name of York House (probably from the circumstance of one or two of the Duke of York's children having been nursed there), was usually the retreat of Lord Clarendon on the occasions of Charles the Second residing at the neighbouring palace of Hampton Court.

Horace Walpole, in a poetical trifle entitled "The Paris Register of Twickenham," alludes to the chancellor's residence in this classical village.

"Twickenham, where Hyde, majestic sage,  
Retired from folly's frantic stage;  
While his vast soul was hung on tenters,  
To mend the world and vex dissenters."

Of the early history of the Princess Mary — of her infantine foibles or early virtues — little appears to be known. The report, however, of her character was sufficiently satisfactory to the Prince of Orange; and, accordingly, when she was but fifteen, he caused a formal application to be made to the English court for her hand. His overtures having been favourably received, they were married at St. James's Palace at eleven o'clock at night, on the 4th of November, 1667; the king giving the bride away, and the Duke and Duchess

of York and several of the principal nobility being present. At the end of the month the prince repaired with his young wife to Holland.

The court of the Prince and Princess of Orange at The Hague appears to have been remarkable only for dullness and decorum ; while, on her part (notwithstanding the cold disposition of her husband and his repeated absences), Mary seems to have laudably confined herself to her domestic duties, and to have avoided mingling in such amusements and pursuits as were likely to attach scandal to her name. The Duchess of Orleans, in her memoirs, alone raises some doubt as to the entire purity of Mary's conduct at this period. "It seems," she says, "that Queen Mary of England was a bit of a coquette when in Holland. I was told by the Count d'Avaux, ambassador from France, that she admitted him to a private interview at the house of Madame Treslaine, one of her ladies of honour. The Prince of Orange, having been apprised of the fact, dismissed the lady, for which, however, he gave out a different reason than the truth." With the exception of an attachment to the Duke of Shrewsbury, to which we may presently have occasion to allude, this appears to be the only occasion in which the conduct of Mary as a wife can in the slightest degree be impugned.

It was regarded as a great misfortune by William that his wife produced him no children ; and

the disappointment was perhaps the greater, since, on more than one occasion, she had given promise of becoming a mother. Her father, King James, then Duke of York, writes to the Prince of Orange, 19th April, 1678: "I was very sorry to find by the letters of this day from Holland that my daughter has miscarried; pray let her be carefuller of herself another time. I will write to her to the same purpose." And again, in the following letter from James to his son-in-law, we not only find that the princess was shortly afterward a second time with child, but the letter itself is otherwise curious, as announcing a secret visit which the Duchess of York and the Princess Anne about this period paid to The Hague.

"LONDON, September 27, 1678.

"We came hither on Wednesday last, and are preparing to go to Newmarket the beginning of next week, the Parliament being prorogued till the 21st of next month. Whilst we shall be out of town, the duchess and my daughter Anne intend to make your wife a visit very incognito, and have yet said nothing of it to anybody here but his Majesty, whose leave they asked, and will not till the post be gone. They carry little company with them, and send this bearer, Robert White, before, to see to get a house for them as near the court as they can; they intend to stay only whilst we shall be at Newmarket. I was very glad to see

by the last letters that my daughter continued so well, and hope now she will go out her full time. I have written to her to be very careful of herself, and she would do well not to stand too much, for that is very ill for a young breeding woman. The incognito ladies intend to set out from hence on Tuesday next if the wind be fair, and have bid me tell you they desire to be very incognito, and have Lord Ossory for their governor. I have not time to say more, only to assure you that I shall always be very kind to you."

It appears, by a subsequent letter from James, dated the 18th of October following, that the visit not only took place, but that the duchess returned equally charmed with the pleasure of the journey and the reception she met with from the prince.

The great blot upon the character of Mary was the indecent zeal with which she espoused the cause of her husband against that of her father, during the revolution of 1688. Burnet, who was admitted to an interview with her a few days before the Prince of Orange sailed on his memorable expedition to England, describes her as fully impressed with the lawfulness of the undertaking, and adds that she prayed to God earnestly to bless and direct it. The bishop further informs us that when the Dutch fleet was dispersed by a storm, and was compelled to return to Helvoetsluys, she ordered prayers to be offered up four times a day,

and was seen to assist at them herself with the greatest devotion.

That Mary, in thus leaguering with the deadly enemies of her unfortunate father, was influenced by the strong affection which she bore her husband, as well as by a conscientious belief that she was pursuing the path of duty, there is every reason to believe. On the other hand, the total want of sympathy which she displayed for her father's sufferings, and the undisguised air of pleasure and satisfaction with which, after the expulsion of that father, she installed herself in the very apartments whence he had only just been driven, can scarcely be sufficiently reprobated. The Duchess of Marlborough, after remarking that the queen "wanted bowels," observes: "Of this she seemed to me to give an unquestionable proof the first day she came to Whitehall. She ran about it, looking into every closet and conveniency, and turning up the quilts upon the bed as people do when they come to an inn, and with no sort of concern in her appearance; behaviour which, though at that time I was extremely caressed by her, I thought very strange and unbecoming; for whatever necessity there was of deposing King James, he was still her father, who had so lately been driven from that chamber and that bed; and if she felt no tenderness, I thought she should still have looked grave, or even pensively sad, at so melancholy a reverse of his fortune."

Had the truth of this picture rested entirely on the prejudiced narrative of so virulent a partisan as the Duchess of Marlborough, we might be inclined to regard it as exaggerated and malicious. But the description which the respectable Evelyn gives of Mary's behaviour, on her first arrival, sufficiently substantiates the veracity of the duchess. "She came," he says, "into Whitehall laughing and jolly, as to a wedding, so as to seem quite transported. She rose early the next morning, and in her undress, as it was reported, before her women were up, went about from room to room to see the convenience of Whitehall; lay in the same bed and apartments where the late queen lay, and within a night or two sat down to play at basset, as the queen, her predecessor, used to do. She smiled upon and talked to everybody, so that no change seemed to have taken place at court since her last going away, save that infinite crowds of people thronged to see her, and that she went to our prayers. This carriage was censured by many. She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the prince, her husband, has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderful serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs." Even her panegyrist, Burnet, admits that he could not witness the queen's unseemly levity without censure. He attributes her conduct, however, to the instructions which she

had received from her husband, who had conjured her to wear an air of cheerfulness on her first arrival, lest others should be discouraged by her looks.

The conduct of Mary, as may be well supposed, was severely handled in the lampoons of the period. In a poem entitled "Tarquin and Tullia," we find :

"The elder Tullia, as some authors feign,  
Drove o'er her father's corpse a trembling wain.  
But she, more guilty, numerous wains did drive,  
To crush her father, and her king, alive :  
In glad remembrance of his hastened fall,  
Resolved to institute a weekly ball.  
She, jolly glutton ! grew in bulk and chin,  
Feasted in rapine, and enjoyed her sin.  
With luxury she did weak reason force,  
Debauched good nature, and crammed down remorse.  
Yet when she drunk cool tea in liberal sups,  
The sobbing dame was maudlin in her cups."<sup>1</sup>

The loss of three kingdoms appears to have been less severely felt by the unfortunate James than the unlooked-for defection of his children. When the report reached him that his daughter Mary was in league with her husband to deprive him of his throne, the pang which he felt seems to have been exceeded only by the agony of a later period, when informed of the desertion of his favourite child, the Princess Anne. Possibly it was by the

<sup>1</sup> Spence informs us, on the authority of Pope, that this "very hot copy of verses" was written by Mainwaring, who shortly afterward changed his principles and became a staunch Whig.

directions of James himself that, on receiving the first news of the intended invasion, the queen, Mary of Modena, addressed a letter to her step-daughter, in which she affected altogether to discredit the reports of her disobedience. The queen writes, on the 28th of September, 1688: "I am much put to it what to say, at a time when nothing is talked of here but the Prince of Orange's coming over with an army. This has been said a long time, and believed by a great many; but I do protest to you I never did believe it till now very lately that I have no possibility left of doubting it. The second part of this news I will never believe, that is, that you are to come over with him; for I know you to be too good, that I don't believe you could have such a thought against the worst of fathers, much less perform it against the best, that has always been kind to you, and I believe has loved you better than all the rest of his children." But the severest rebuke which the conduct of Mary drew down upon her was from Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury. Shortly after her arrival in England, having sent to that prelate to request his blessing, "Tell her," was the cutting reproof, "that she must ask her father's, for mine would not otherwise be heard in heaven."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "This unaffected prelate and benevolent man was one of the seven bishops who were sent to the Tower in 1688 for opposing the iniquitous purposes of King James, and who was subsequently deprived of his archbishopric for refusing to take *new oaths*

The fact that Mary not only leagued with her husband against her father, but that she willingly consented to wear the crown of which she had helped to deprive him, and to reap, with apparent cheerfulness, all the worldly advantages which were contingent on her undutifulness, was unquestionably the worst feature in her conduct. "Those," remarks Dalrymple, "who thought that the fates of princes were the objects of humanity, as well as the fates of their subjects, grieved to see the princess receive the crown in the hall of that palace from which her father had been driven and at the gate of which her grandfather had, by some of those who now placed the crown on her head, and by the fathers of others, been brought to the block."

During her coronation in Westminster Abbey, the weight of her robes and the length of the ceremony causing her to look heated and fatigued, her sister, the Princess of Denmark, drew near her and whispered how sorry she was to see her so distressed. "Sister," is said to have been the heartless reply, "a crown is not so heavy as it seems to be."

for King William. He gave a thousand pounds toward rebuilding the Deanery-house of St. Paul's, and it was in a great degree owing to his personal exertions that we are indebted for the erection of the present magnificent structure. He died on the 24th of November, 1693, and was buried, agreeably with his particular desire, in a spot which he had pointed out in his lifetime in the churchyard of Fresingfield in Suffolk."

The circumstance of his daughter consenting to wear the crown was an additional, and apparently unlooked-for, misfortune to the exiled James. Of his distress on the occasion, the best proof is afforded by the following memorandum, which was found among the papers of the Earl of Nottingham, secretary of state to King William : " April 9th. Letter from King James to the queen, that he had hitherto been willing to make excuses for what had been done, and thought her obedience to her husband, and compliance with the nation, might have prevailed, but that her being crowned was in her own power ; and if she did it, while he and the Prince of Wales were living, the curses of an angry father would fall on her, as well as of a God who commanded obedience to parents. The Princess of Denmark had a letter also. King William declared there is nothing he has done, but he had the queen's advice and approbation."

King James acquaints us, in his memoirs, that when the news of his having landed in Ireland, in 1689, reached the English court, and King William appeared much disconcerted in consequence, Mary plainly told him "he might thank himself for it, for letting the king go as he did." This anecdote, King James informs us, he had from "a very good hand."

Notwithstanding Mary's undutiful conduct toward her father, and her apparent indifference to his misfortunes, we find her on more than one oc-

casion speaking of him in terms of the strongest affection and respect, and listening indignantly to those who thought to pay their court to her by maligning him. "The Duke of Leeds told me," says Lord Dartmouth, "that King William, before he went abroad, told him that he must be very cautious of saying anything before the queen that looked like a disrespect to her father, which she never forgave anybody; and the Marquis of Halifax, in particular, had lost all manner of credit with her, for some unseasonable jests he had made upon this subject. The Earl of Nottingham, who was much in her confidence, told me he was very sure, if she had outlived her husband, she would have done her utmost to have restored her father; but under such restrictions as should have prevented his ever making any attempts upon the religion or liberties of his country." The affection of Mary for her husband, the extraordinary influence which he exercised over her mind, and the splendid temptation of a throne probably overcame those natural feelings of filial piety which could not fail to have had existence in her mind. The fact of her intending to restore her father to his crown is the best proof that she questioned the propriety of that conduct which had assisted in depriving a parent of his happiness and his rights.

With the single exception of her continued disobedience toward her father, it must be admitted

that the conduct of Mary, after her elevation to the English throne, was distinguished by discretion and good sense in her public capacity, and by piety and goodness in her private career. "She was exactly regular," says Burnet, "both in her private and public devotions; she was much in her closet and read a great deal; she was often busy at work, and seemed to employ her time and thoughts in anything rather than matters of state; her conversation was lively and obliging, everything in her was easy and natural, and she was regular in great charities to the poor."

Her court also, if not splendid, was remarkable for decency and decorum. "The queen," adds Burnet, "continued to set a great example to the whole nation, which shined in all the parts of it. She used all possible methods of reforming what was amiss; she took ladies off from that idleness which not only wasted their time, but exposed them to many temptations; she engaged many both to read and to work; she wrought many hours a day herself, with her ladies and her maids of honour working about her, while one read to them all. The female part of the court had been in the former reigns subject to much censure, and there was great cause for it, but she freed her court so entirely from all suspicion, that there was not so much as a colour for discourses of that sort; she did divide her time so regularly, between

her closet and business, her work and diversion, that every minute seemed to have its proper employment." We can scarcely doubt that it was this passage in Bishop Burnet's history, which suggested to Horace Walpole his well known sarcastic allusion to the queen's sober enjoyments and homely pursuits. "Mary," he says, "seems to have had little more propensity to the arts than the king; the good queen loved to work and talk, and contented herself with praying to God that her husband might be a great hero, since he did not choose to be a fond husband."

That Mary was not entirely adverse to the frivolities which gratify her sex, — and, indeed, that her pursuit of pleasure, at least on one occasion, provoked a rebuke from her phlegmatic husband, — is evident from the following extract of a letter from Daniel Finch, Earl of Nottingham. The singular coincidences therein referred to, or rather the striking similarity between the queen's peculiar position and the passages which are quoted from Dryden's beautiful tragi-comedy of "The Spanish Fryar"<sup>1</sup> (a play which the queen had been unfortunate enough to select for representation), as also the light which the letter itself throws

<sup>1</sup> It was objected against this celebrated performance, on its first appearance, that many of the materials were stolen from other writers. When this fact was insisted upon in the presence of Charles the Second, "Od's fish!" he said, "steal me such another play any of you, and I'll frequent it as much as I do 'The Spanish Fryar.'"

on the fashionable manners of the period, render it equally valuable and entertaining.

"The only day," says Lord Nottingham, "that her Majesty gave herself the diversion of a play, and that on which she designed to see another, has furnished the town with discourse for near a month. The choice of the play was 'The Spanish Fryar,' the only play forbid by the late king.<sup>1</sup> Some unhappy expressions, among which those that follow, put her in some disorder, and forced her to hold up her fan, and often look behind her and call for her palatine, and hood, and anything she could next think of, while those who were in the pit before her turned their heads over their shoulders, and all in general directed their looks toward her, whenever their fancy led them to make any application of what was said. In one place, where the Queen of Aragon is going to church in procession, 'tis said by a spectator :

" ' Very good ! she usurps the throne,  
Keeps the old king in prison, and, at the same time,  
Is praying for a blessing on the army.' <sup>2</sup>

"And when 'tis said :

<sup>1</sup> The reflections which it cast on the Roman Catholic clergy, and more especially the offensive character of Dominick, the Fryar, were the reasons of its representation being forbidden by James.

<sup>2</sup> King William was at this period in Ireland, conducting the war against James the Second.

“ ‘Tis observed at court who weeps, and who wears black,  
For good King Sancho's death.’

“ Again :

“ ‘Who is it that can flatter a court like this ?  
Can I soothe tyranny ? seem pleased to see my royal master  
Murdered, his crown usurp'd, — a distaff on the throne ?’

“ And :

“ ‘What title has this queen but lawless force ? and force  
Must pull her down.’

“ Twenty more things are said, which may be wrested to what they were never designed ; but, however, the observations then made furnished the town with talk, till something else happened which gave as much occasion of discourse ; for another play being ordered to be acted, the queen came not, being taken up with other diversion. She dined at Mrs. Graden's, the famous woman in the hall, that sells fine ribands and head-dresses ; from thence she went to the Jew's that sells Indian things, to Mrs. Ferguson's, De Vett's, Mrs. Harrison's, and other Indian houses ;<sup>1</sup> but not to Mrs.

<sup>1</sup> The fashionable places of resort known to our ancestors as “ Indian houses ” were warehouses for the sale of tea, china, and various Indian goods. They are also said to have afforded convenient facilities as places of assignation. Colley Cibber makes Lady Townley “ take a flying jaunt to an Indian house ; ” and Prior says :

“ To cheapen tea, or buy a screen,  
What else could so much virtue mean ? ”

Potter's, though in her way, which caused Mrs. Potter to say that she might as well have hoped for that honour as others, considering that the whole design of bringing in the queen and king was managed at her house, and the consultations held there; so that she might as well have thrown away a little money in raffling there, as well as at the other houses; but it seems that my Lord Devonshire has got Mrs. Potter to be laundress; she has not much countenance of the queen; her daughter still keeping the Indian house her mother had.

"The same day the queen went to Mrs. Wise's, a famous woman for telling fortunes, but could not prevail with her to tell anything, though to others she has been very true, and has foretold that King James shall come in again, and the Duke of Norfolk shall lose his head: the last I

They seem to have continued fashionable for many years, for Lord Chesterfield writes to Mrs. Howard in August, 1728: "If I can be of any use to you here, especially in an Indian house way, I hope you will command me." Perhaps the best notion that can be conveyed of an "Indian house" is afforded by some lines in Lady M. W. Montagu's "Town Eclogue" of "The Toilette:"

"Strait then I'll dress and take my wonted range,  
Through Indian shops, to Motteux's or the Change;  
Where the tall jar erects its stately pride,  
With antic shapes in China's azure dyed;  
There careless lies a rich brocade unrolled,  
Here shines a cabinet with burnished gold.  
But then, alas! I must be forced to pay,  
And bring no penn'worths, not a fan away."

suppose will naturally be the consequence of the first. These things, however innocent in themselves, have passed the censure of the town. And besides a private reprimand given, the king gave one in public, saying to the queen that he heard she dined at a b——y-house, and desired the next time she went he might go, too. She said she had done nothing but what the late queen had done. He asked her if she meant to make her her example. More was said on this occasion than ever was known before, but it was borne with all the submission of a good wife, who leaves all to the direction of the king, and diverts herself with walking six or seven miles a day, and looking after her buildings, making of fringes, and such like innocent things; and does not meddle in government, though she has better title to do it than the late queen had."

Evelyn, in his diary of the 13th of July, 1693, has bequeathed us a description of the interior of the queen's private apartments, which enables us to form a tolerable notion of her particular tastes. "I saw," he says, "the queen's rare cabinets and collection of chinas, which was wonderfully rich and plentiful; but especially a large cabinet looking-glass, frame and stands all of amber, much of it white, with historical bas-reliefs and statues with medals carved in them; esteemed worth four thousand pounds; sent by the Duke of Brandenburg, whose country, Prussia, abounds with am-

ber cast up by the sea : divers other China and Indian cabinets, screens, and hangings. In her library were many books in English, French, and Dutch, of all sorts ; a cupboard of gold plate ; a cabinet of silver filigree, which I think was our Queen Mary's,<sup>1</sup> and which, in my opinion, should have been generously sent to her."

Another proof that the mind of Mary was not entirely absorbed in devotion and the work-table is afforded by the attachment already alluded to, which she conceived for her husband's minister, Charles, first Duke of Shrewsbury. As the name of this nobleman figures so conspicuously in the annals of the period, it may be interesting to introduce a few words respecting him.

"Never," says Macky, "was a greater mixture of honour, virtue, and good sense in any one person than in him ; a great man, attended with a sweetness of behaviour and easiness of conversation which charm all who come near him ; nothing of the stiffness of a statesman, yet the capacity and knowledge of a piercing wit. He speaks French and Italian as well as his native language ; and although but one eye, yet he has a very charming countenance, and is the most generally beloved by the ladies of any gentleman of his time."

"The Duke of Shrewsbury," says his acquaintance, Lord Dartmouth, "was a man of a very

<sup>1</sup> Mary of Modena, queen of James the Second.

noble family, a clear understanding, had an education that qualified him for any employment, extremely agreeable in his person, and of a very lively conversation ; but with all these advantages was a very unhappy man. He was ambitious, but naturally so timorous and quick of apprehension that he enjoyed more imaginary dangers than any man ever did. He could give very bold advice, but always shrunk in the execution, an instance of which lessened his esteem with the queen [Anne], who did not want courage herself, to a degree of contempt. I believe his father and brother having been killed,<sup>1</sup> might contribute to his unaccountable faint-heartedness."

Notwithstanding his constitutional timidity, the duke had a considerable share in effecting the revolution of 1688, in which, according to Swift, he freely exposed both his fortune and his life. It is also owing to the promptitude he displayed at the council-table, — at the memorable meeting which immediately preceded the death of Queen Anne, — that, to all appearance, the reigning family of England are indebted for the sovereignty of these realms. "He has ever," remarks Swift, "been the favourite of the nation, being possessed of many amiable qualities."

<sup>1</sup> Both father and brother were killed in a duel, — the former in an encounter with the witty and profligate George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; the latter by Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton, natural son of Charles the Second.

The life of the Duke of Shrewsbury was embittered by a domestic misfortune. During a long residence in Italy he had become acquainted with a lady belonging to the powerful family of Paliotti, and descended, in the female line, from Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester. Whatever may have been the circumstances which rendered their union an imprudent one, certain it is that when the duke quitted Rome, on his return to his native country, he did so without having made her a previous offer of his hand. According to Burnet, the lady followed him to Augsburg, where, having declared herself a Protestant, the duke married her, and she accompanied him to England. Speaker Onslow, however, informs us that it was owing to the intervention of a "furious brother," with whom, owing to his natural timidity, the duke was unwilling to quarrel.<sup>1</sup> "However," adds Onslow, "to avoid the scandal of that upon himself,

<sup>1</sup> The Duchess of Marlborough styles their union a "strange marriage." In her "Characters of Her Contemporaries," she says: "The Duke of Shrewsbury had been abroad at Rome for many years, and brought over with him, at his return, a very old woman, his wife, an Italian papist, who had upon this marriage professed herself a Protestant." As the Duchess of Shrewsbury, at a subsequent period, openly paid her court to the rival favourite, Mrs. Masham, — "humbling herself to the lowest degree of fawning and flattery, even in too gross and nauseous a manner to succeed," — this, and some other abuse heaped upon her by the Duchess of Marlborough, may be easily accounted for. By the peerages, the Duchess of Shrewsbury is styled Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis of Paliotti, of Bolonia, in Italy.

the duke had skill and temper to preserve ever afterward all appearances to the world of affection and respect for her, and laboured to procure the latter to her from all other people, and carried it so far as to get her made one of the ladies to the Princess of Wales. But after his death she was very little considered, and was in truth a vain, impertinent woman, without virtue or sense, not even enough for the art of her country. By the means of a relation of mine, I had an opportunity of knowing a great deal of her character, and the duke's management of it, which seemed to take up more of his time and thoughts than all his other private and his public concerns did; and all this from the hopes he had of concealing what all the world did really know."

The punctilious brother (to whom we have already alluded) followed his sister to England, and owing to his perpetual demands on the duke and duchess, for means to supply his pecuniary necessities, appears to have been a constant source of annoyance to his noble brother-in-law. After Shrewsbury's death Paliotti (or whatever may have been his name), having murdered a chair-man in a fit of rage, was found guilty of the offence, and suffered death on the gallows.

The queen's partiality for the Duke of Shrewsbury appears to have been tolerably notorious at the time. Lord Dartmouth says: "Jack Howe, who was vice-chamberlain to her sister, told me

that if she had outlived the king, she would certainly have married him. The first time he perceived anything extraordinary was in leading of her to chapel. When the duke stepped forward to speak to her, she trembled all over; and he often observed the like commotions afterward, whenever he came into her presence." Mary once inquired of some of the ladies of her court what a squeeze of the hand was intended to indicate. Being told that it usually denoted "love," "Then," she said, "my vice-chamberlain must be violently in love with me, for he always squeezes my hand."

Imprudent as Mary may have been in allowing her affections to stray to another, her conduct as a wife was, generally speaking, exemplary; and, indeed, the respect she entertained for her ungracious husband, and her passive obedience to his will, appear to have almost amounted to a weakness. That she regarded his person, also, — at least till within the last few years of her life, — with the strongest attachment, is evident from the affectionate letters she addressed to him when he was absent on military service, of which many are still extant. If any diminution subsequently took place in that attachment, it was unquestionably caused by his occasional ill-treatment of her, and by the intrigue in which he latterly engaged with Lady Orkney.

The letters to which we more particularly

allude are those which Mary addressed to her husband when he was absent on his Irish campaign, and which breathe throughout a spirit of tenderness and affection that not only does credit to her heart, but renders them very interesting epistolary compositions. She frequently speaks of her great joy at receiving one of his "dear letters;" appears vividly alive to the dangers which he is incurring; and whenever she allows herself to anticipate his early return, dwells with transport on the happiness it will restore to her. On the 1st of July, 1690, she writes from Whitehall: "The queen dowager has been here, but did not stay a moment, nor speak two words; since she went I have been in the garden, and find my face pretty well; but it is now candle-light, therefore I dare say no more. I have still the same complaint to make, that I have not time to cry, which would a little ease my heart; but I hope in God I shall have such news from you as will give me no reason; yet your absence is enough, but since it pleased God, I must have patience; do but continue to love me, and I can bear all things else with ease." And again she writes on the following day: "That which troubles me most in all things is your absence and the fear I am in something may be done to hinder us from hearing from you; in that case I don't know what will become of us. I still trust in God, who is our only help. Farewell, I will trouble you with no

more, but only desire you, whatsoever happens, to love me as I shall you, to death."

The vast quantity of business which Mary, from being left by her husband at the head of affairs, was called upon at this period to transact, fortunately prevented her indulging too constantly in private sorrow. She writes to her husband, on the 15th of July, 1690: "I have really hardly had time to say my prayers, and was fain to run away to Kensington, where I had three hours of quiet, which is more than I have had together since I saw you. The place made me think how happy I was there when I had your dear company; but now — I will say no more, for I shall hurt my own eyes, which I want more now than ever. Adieu, think of me, and love me as much as I shall you, who I love more than my life."

On the approach of a battle, and whenever she conceives her husband to be exposed to more than ordinary danger, the letters of Mary abound with the most eloquent expressions of affection and alarm. In a letter dated the 5th of September, 1690, she writes: "I am in greater fears than can be imagined by any one who loves less than myself. I count the hours and the moments, and have only reason enough left to think as long as I have no letters all is well. I believe, by what you write, that you got your cannon Friday at farthest, and then Saturday I suppose you began to make use of them. Judge then what cruel

thoughts they are to me to think what you may be exposed to all this while. I never do anything without thinking now, it may be, you are in the greatest dangers, and yet I must see company upon my set days ; I must play twice a week ; nay, I must laugh and talk, though never so much against my will ; I believe I dissemble very ill to those who know me, at least 'tis a great constraint to myself, yet I must endure it. All my motions are so watched, and all I do so observed, that if I eat less or speak less, or look more grave, all is lost, in the opinion of the world ; so that I have this misery added to that of your absence and my fears for your dear person, that I must grin when my heart is ready to break, and talk when my heart is so oppressed I can scarce breathe." Mary concludes the same letter : " My letter is already so long, but 'tis as if I were bewitched to-night, I can't end for my life ; but will force myself now, beseeching God to bless you and keep you from all dangers whatsoever, and send us a happy meeting again here upon earth, and at last a joyful and blessed one in heaven in his good time. Farewell ; do but continue to love me, and forgive the taking up so much of your time to your poor wife, who deserves more pity than ever any creature did, and who loves you a great deal too much for her own ease, though it can't be more than you deserve."

Her satisfaction at the prospect of her husband's early return, and her description of the various

domestic arrangements which she is making for his reception are described by Mary in the same natural and agreeable manner. On the 5th of August, 1690, after alluding to the tardy progress of the new works at Kensington, she proceeds : "The outside of the house is the fiddling work, which takes up more time than one can imagine, and while the scaffolds are up the windows must be boarded up ; but as soon as that is done, your own apartment may be furnished ; and though mine cannot possibly be ready yet awhile, I have found out a way, if you please, which is, that I may make use of Lord Portland's, and he lie in some of the other rooms. We may lie in your chamber, and I go through the council-room down, or else dress me there ; and as I suppose your business will bring you often to town, so I may take such times to see company here ; for 'tis no matter what inconveniences any else suffers for your dear sake ; and this way I think the only one yourself will have, will be my lying in your chamber, which you know I can make as easy to you as may be ; our being there will certainly forward the work."

On the 9th of the same month Mary again refers to her projected household arrangements at Kensington. The concluding part of this letter shall complete our extracts from her very creditable correspondence. "I writ you word in my last how I thought you might shift at Kensington with-

out my chamber, but I have thought since to set up a bed (which is already ordered) in the council-chamber, and that I can dress me in Lord Portland's and use his closet. M. Neinburg is gone to get ready other rooms for him; thus I think we may shift for a fortnight, in which time I hope my own will be ready; they promise it sooner. This letter, I hope, will meet you at Chester; it shall stay for you there, so that if there be anything else you would have done, do but let me know it by one word, and you shall find it so, if it be in my power. I have one thing to beg, which is that, if it be possible, I may come and meet you upon the road, either where you dine, or anywhere else, for I do so long to see you that I am sure, had you so much mind to see your poor wife again, you would propose it; but do as you please: I will say no more, but that I love you so much it cannot increase, else I am sure it would."

The ardent affection with which Mary regarded her husband was repaid by the phlegmatic Dutchman with harshness and ill-treatment during her lifetime, and with passions of grief at her death. "She was generally thought," observes Lord Dartmouth, "to submit to the king's ill-humours and temper more than she had reason to do, considering the insolent treatment she frequently received from him, which she was never known to complain of herself, but I have heard most of her servants speak of it with great indignation."

And yet it is impossible to doubt the sincerity of his distress after the patient sufferer, the meek victim of his ill-temper, was no more. Doctor Calamy, the nonconformist, alluding to his accompanying a deputation of dissenting ministers to present an address of condolence to the king, and speaking of the "affecting speech" made by Bates, who headed the address, "I well remember," he says, "that, upon this speech, I saw tears trickle down the cheeks of that great prince, who so often appeared undaunted in the field of battle." The account which Burnet gives of his distress is even more striking. "The king's affliction for her death," he says, "was as great as it was just. It was greater than those who knew him best thought his temper capable of; he went beyond all bounds in it. During her sickness he was in an agony that amazed us all, fainting often, and breaking out into most violent lamentations. When she died his spirits sunk so low that there was great reason to apprehend that he was following her. For some weeks after he was so little master of himself that he was not capable of minding business or of seeing company." <sup>1</sup> We have already

<sup>1</sup> The truth of this affecting picture of William's affliction is corroborated by a letter from the Duke of Shrewsbury to Admiral Russell. "I know," he writes, "that you will be as much concerned to receive the melancholy account as I am to send it, that the queen fell ill of the smallpox the 20th of December, and died the 28th, in the morning. Certainly there never was any one more really and universally lamented; but the king particu-

mentioned that, after his own death, a ring, containing some of the hair of the deceased queen, was found suspended to his left arm.

The account which Burnet gives of the queen's last illness is too interesting not to be introduced in his own words. "She was taken ill," he says, "but the next day that seemed to go off. I had the honour to be half an hour with her that day, and she complained then of nothing. The day following she went abroad, but her illness returned so heavily on her that she could disguise it no longer. She shut herself up long in her closet that night, and burnt many papers, and put the rest in order. After that she used some slight remedies, thinking it was only a transient indisposition; but it increased upon her, and within two days after the smallpox appeared, and with very bad symptoms. I will not enter into another's province, nor speak of matters so much out of my way; but the physician's part was universally condemned, and her death was imputed to the negligence or unskilfulness of Doctor Radcliffe.<sup>1</sup> He was called for; and it appeared but

larly has been dejected by it beyond what could be imagined; but I hope he begins to recover out of his great disorder, and that a little time will restore him to his former application to business." Two years after the queen's death William is spoken of, in a letter of the period, as keeping a "strict observance" of the day on which she died.

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Kennet remarks: "On Wednesday, April 13, 1695, the Archbishop of Canterbury, Doctor Tenison, then confined

too evidently that his opinion was chiefly considered, and was most depended on. Other physicians were afterward called, but not till it was too late. The king was struck with this beyond expression. He came on the second day of her illness, and passed the bill for frequent Parliaments, which, if he had not done that day, it is very probable he would never have passed it. The day after he called me into his closet, and gave a free vent to a most tender passion. He burst out into tears, and cried out that there was no hope of the queen, and that, from being the happiest, he was now going to be the miserablest creature upon earth. He said, during the whole course of their marriage he had never known one single fault in her; there was a worth in her that nobody knew besides himself, though he added that I might know as much of her as any other person did.

“Never was such a face of universal sorrow

to his bed, told me that he was sent for to the queen at her first illness, and that her greatest danger was owing to the different opinions of the two physicians. Sir Thomas Millington said rightly it would be the smallpox, and would have had some suitable evacuations; but Doctor R—fe said it would be the measles only, and would not agree to any proper prescriptions till it was too late. When I came to visit her at the beginning of her distemper (thus the archbishop), she bid the company withdraw, and when they seemed to be all gone out, she bid me again look behind the screen; for, says she, ‘Doctor R—fe has put a popish nurse upon me, and she is always listening to what is said about me; that woman is a great disturbance to me.’”

seen in a court, or in a town, as at this time ; all people, men and women, young and old, could scarce refrain from tears ; on Christmas day the smallpox sunk so entirely, and the queen felt herself so well upon it, that it was for awhile concluded she had the measles, and that the danger was over. This hope was ill-grounded and of a short continuance, for before night all was sadly changed. It appeared that the smallpox was now so sunk that there was no hope of raising them. The new archbishop attended on her ; he performed all devotions, and had much private discourse with her. When the desperate condition she was in was evident beyond doubt, he told the king he could not do his duty faithfully unless he acquainted her with the danger she was in ; the king approved of it, and said, whatever effect it might have, he would not have her deceived in so important a matter. And as the archbishop was preparing the queen with some address, not to surprise her too much with such tidings, she presently apprehended his drift, but showed no fear nor disorder upon it. She said she thanked God she had always carried this in her mind, that nothing was to be left to the last hour ; she had nothing then to do but to look up to God, and submit to his will ; it went further, indeed, than submission, for she seemed to desire death rather than life, and she continued to the last minute of her life in that calm and resigned state. She had

formerly wrote her mind, in many particulars, to the king; and she gave order to look carefully for a small scrutoire that she made use of, and to deliver it to the king; and, having despatched that, she avoided the giving herself or him the tenderness, which a final parting might have raised in them both.

“She was almost perpetually in prayer. The day before she died she received the sacrament, all the bishops who were attending, being admitted to receive it with her. We were, God knows, a sorrowful company, for we were losing her who was our chief hope and glory on earth; she followed the whole office, repeating it after the archbishop. She apprehended, not without some concern, that she should not be able to swallow the bread, yet it went down easily. When this was over, she composed herself solemnly to die; she slumbered sometimes, but said she was not refreshed by it, and said often that nothing did her good but prayer. She tried once or twice to have said somewhat to the king, but was not able to go through with it. She ordered the archbishop to be reading to her such passages of Scripture as might fix her attention and raise her devotion; several cordials were given, but all was ineffectual; she lay silent for some hours, and some words that came from her, showed her thoughts began to break.”

The Archbishop of Canterbury, in the funeral

sermon which he preached to her memory, gives a no less interesting account of the painful scene of which he was a witness. "On Monday," he says, "the flattering disease occasioned some hopes, though they were but faint ones. On the next day, the festival of Christ's birth, these hopes were raised into a kind of assurance, and there was joy, a great joy, seen in the countenances of all good people. That joy endured but for a day, and that day was closed with a very dismal night. The disease showed itself in various forms, and small hopes of life were now left. Then it was that he who performed the holy offices believed himself obliged to acquaint the good queen with the apprehensions all had of an unlikelihood at least of her recovery. She received the tidings with a courage agreeable to the strength of her faith. Loath she was to terrify those about her ; but for herself she seemed neither to fear death, nor to covet life. It was, you may imagine, high satisfaction to hear her say a great many most Christian things, and this among them : 'I believe I shall now soon die, and I thank God I have from my youth learned a true doctrine, that repentance is not to be put off to a death-bed.' That day she called for prayers a third time, fearing she had slept a little when they were the second time read ; for she thought a duty was not performed if it was not minded.

"On Thursday she prepared herself for the

blessed Communion, to which she had been no stranger from the fifteenth year of her age. She was much concerned that she found herself in so dozing a condition : so she expressed it. To that she added, 'Others had need pray for me, seeing I am so little able to pray for myself.' However, she stirred up her attention, and prayed to God for his assistance. And God heard her, for from thenceforth to the end of the office she had the perfect command of her understanding, and was intent upon the great work she was going about ; and so intent, that when a second potion of a certain draught was offered her, she refused it, saying, 'I have but a little time to live, and I would spend it a better way.'

"The holy elements being ready, and several bishops coming to be communicants, she repeated piously and distinctly, but with a low voice (for such her weakness had then made it), all the parts of the holy office which were proper for her, and received, with all the signs of a strong faith and fervent devotion, the blessed pledges of God's favour, and thanked him with a joyful heart that she was not deprived of the opportunity. She owned also that God had been good to her beyond her expectation, though in a circumstance of smaller importance, she having, without any indecency or difficulty, taken down that bread, when it had not been so easy for her, for some time, to swallow any other.

"That afternoon she called for prayers somewhat earlier than the appointed time, because she feared (that was her reason) that she should not long be so well composed. And so it came to pass for every minute after this, 'twas plain, death made nearer and nearer approaches. However, this true Christian kept her mind as fixed as possibly she could upon the best things, and there were read, by her direction, several psalms of David, and also a chapter of a pious book concerning trust in God. Toward the latter end of it, her apprehension began to fail, yet not so much but that she could say a devout 'Amen' to that prayer in which her pious soul was recommended to that God who gave it.

"During all this time there appeared nothing of impatience, nothing of frowardness, nothing of anger. There was heard nothing of murmuring, nothing of impertinence, nothing of ill sound, and scarce a number of disjointed words.

"In all these afflictions, the king was greatly afflicted; how sensibly, and yet how becomingly, many saw, but few have skill enough to describe it; I am sure I have not. At last the helps of art and prayers and tears not prevailing, a quarter before one, on Friday morning, after two or three small strugglings of nature, and without such agonies as in such cases are common, she fell asleep."

Doctor Fowler, Bishop of Gloucester, in a pref-

ace to his discourse on the queen's death, bears additional testimony to her extraordinary calmness and resignation in her last moments, and informs us that so struck was one of her physicians at the serenity with which she endured her sufferings, that he exclaimed, "She seemed to me more like an angel than a woman." We learn from the same authority that, when the queen received the sacrament, as many as seven bishops communicated at the same time. Queen Mary died 28th of December, 1694, in the thirty-third year of her age, and the sixth of her joint reign with her husband.

The fact appears somewhat singular that, on her death-bed, Mary should have expressed no regret for her former conduct toward her father, and, indeed (as far as we can glean from contemporary accounts), that she should have abstained from all allusion to the subject. Shortly after her decease, an attack was made on the Archbishop of Canterbury, by Doctor Ken, the deprived Bishop of Bath and Wells, for having neglected to exhort her to express contrition on the subject. The fact of his daughter dying in her disobedience appears to have been a severe blow to King James. That monarch, speaking of himself in the third person, observes, in noticing her death in his diary: "The Princess of Orange dies December 28, O. S. The king made no efforts upon her death. Her proximity of blood was the Prince of Orange's chief

support. He hoped the government might shake and unhinge itself. All that the king got was an additional affliction to those he had already undergone, by seeing his child he loved so tenderly persevere, to her death, in such a signal state of disobedience and disloyalty; and to hear it extolled as for the highest virtue, by the mercenary flatterers of the times. Even Archbishop Tenison reckoned, among her virtues, her contradictions; and that she had got the better of her duty to a parent, in consideration of her religion and her country. But his own children had lost all bowels of compassion and duty for the king. The king was much afflicted at her manner of dying."

After the queen's death, a memorandum was found among her papers of her personal debts, which, however, amounted but to a small sum. A paper was also discovered, in which she expressed a desire that her body should not be opened, and that no extraordinary sum should be expended on her funeral. This document was found too late to be acted upon. Her obsequies, indeed, were performed with the greatest magnificence. The streets from Whitehall to Westminster were covered with boards, and divided, on each side the footpaths, by railings hung with black cloth. The Duchess of Somerset, supported by two duchesses, twelve countesses, and four baronesses, acted as chief mourner. The sergeants-at-law, the judges, the lord mayor and

aldermen of the city of London, as well as the House of Commons, in long cloaks, and the peers in their robes, attended the ceremony. The body of the late queen, in a purple velvet coffin, covered with a rich pall of cloth of gold, was conveyed to the Abbey in an open chariot drawn by eight horses; the latter caparisoned in purple velvet, and decorated with feathers and escutcheons. No ceremonial, indeed, was omitted which could possibly add to the splendour of the mournful scene, or tend to show respect for the deceased. The burial service was performed by the Dean of Westminster, after which the body was interred in a vault on the south side of Henry the Seventh's Chapel. Evelyn, who saw the queen's body lying in state, informs us that the expenses of her funeral amounted to fifty thousand pounds. As a particular mark of respect, it was ordered that, on the day of her interment, the great bell in every church in England should toll for three hours.

"Probably," says Doctor Johnson, in his "Life of Prior," "no funeral was ever so poetically attended as that of Queen Mary." As a specimen of the numerous elegies and other funereal lamentations, which celebrated the nation's loss and the king's grief, we may insert the following lines from Pomfret's "Pastoral Essay on the Death of Queen Mary," with which we will conclude our notice of her life :

“ How good she was, how generous, how wise !  
How beautiful her shape, how bright her eyes !  
How charming all, how much she was adored  
Alive ; when dead, how much her loss deplored !  
A noble theme and able to inspire  
The humblest muse with the sublimest fire ;  
And since we do of such a princess sing,  
Let ours ascend upon a stronger wing ;  
And while we do the lofty numbers join,  
Her name will make their harmony divine.  
Raise, then, thy tuneful voice, and be the song  
Sweet as her temper, as her virtue strong.  
All that was noble beautified her mind ;  
There wisdom sat, with solid reason joined ;  
There too did piety and greatness wait,  
Meekness on grandeur, modesty on state ;  
Humble amidst the splendours of a throne ;  
Placed above all, and yet despising none.  
And when a crown was forced on her by fate,  
She with some pain submitted to be great.”

## CHAPTER XI.

### WILLIAM BENTINCK, EARL OF PORTLAND.

His Descent from an Old Dutch Family — His Birth in 1649, and Appointment as Page of Honour to the Prince of Orange — Instance of His Early Attachment to the Prince — Sir W. Temple's Opinion of Him — Bentinck Accompanies the Prince on His Invasion of England — Is Shortly Afterward Created Earl of Portland, and Made a Knight of the Garter — Is Lampooned in Consequence — Accompanies William to Ireland, and Distinguishes Himself at the Battle of the Boyne — His Disinterestedness with Respect to a Bribe Offered Him — He Is Sent Ambassador Extraordinary to France — Is Disliked by the English — Is Rivalled in the King's Favour by Arnold Van Keppel, Afterward Earl of Albemarle — Dies of a Pleurisy and Malignant Fever in 1709.

WILLIAM, Earl of Portland, the early favourite of King William, was the third son of Henry Bentinck, Herr Van Diepenham, and was descended from a family who had long resided in Overijssel, one of the United Provinces of the Netherlands. He was born in 1649, and at an early age was appointed page of honour to William, then Prince of Orange, from which post he was shortly afterward advanced to be a gentleman of his bedchamber.

On an occasion of William being attacked with the smallpox, the young page gave a proof of personal attachment to his master which the latter, to his credit, never forgot. The disease, to use a medical term, not rising properly, it was recommended by the physicians that, if possible, a young person should be procured, who should lie nightly in the same bed with the prince. Some difficulty was found in discovering a youth of respectable birth who had courage enough to expose himself to contagion ; till at last, Bentinck, though he had never had the smallpox, consented, from personal regard for his master, to run the obvious risk.

Sir William Temple observes in his memoirs : " I cannot forbear to give M. Bentinck the character due to him, of the best servant I have known in princes' or private families. He tended his master during the whole course of his disease, both day and night ; and the prince told me that whether he slept or no he could not tell ; but in sixteen days and nights he never called once that he was not answered by M. Bentinck as if he had been awake. The first time the prince was well enough to have his head opened and combed, M. Bentinck, as soon as it was done, begged of his master to give him leave to go home, for he was able to hold up no longer. He did so, and fell immediately sick of the same disease, and in great extremity, but recovered just soon enough to at-

tend the prince into the field." From this period Bentinck became the established favourite of the prince; his station was always next to his master in the day of battle, and, on these occasions, he as carefully watched over his safety amidst the roar of cannon as he had formerly regarded it in the silence of the sick-chamber.

Previous to the revolution, Bentinck had been employed by his master in several important missions, and when, in 1688, the prince embarked on his expedition to England, the former accompanied him in the same vessel. On the accession of William to the English throne, the tried attachment and faithful services of his Dutch favourite were not forgotten, and he received the appointments of groom of the stole, privy purse, and first gentleman of the bedchamber. On the 13th of February, 1689, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and, two days previous to the coronation, was created by letters patent, dated 9th April, 1689, Baron of Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock, and Earl of Portland. William, moreover, conferred on him the command of the Dutch regiment of Horse Guards which had accompanied him to England, and, some years afterward, gave him the ranger-ships of the great and little parks at Windsor, and honoured him with the Order of the Garter. The latter dignity was much grudged by the English nobility, and was such as should never have been conferred on a Dutchman of indifferent birth and

of no very splendid qualities. In a lampoon of the period, we find :

“ Next cringing B——k place, whose earth-born race  
The coronet and garter does disgrace ;  
Of undescended parentage, made great  
By change, — his virtues undiscovered yet.  
From his ignoble neck the collar tear,  
Let not his breast the rays of honour wear.  
Of black designs and lusts let him remain  
A servile favourite, and grants obtain :  
While ancient honours, sacred to the crown,  
Are lavished to support the minion.  
Pale envy rages in his cankered breast,  
And to the British name a foe profest.”

The military services of the Earl of Portland, if not brilliant, were at least respectable. In 1690 he accompanied the king to Ireland, where he displayed considerable skill and gallantry at the celebrated battle of the Boyne. He was present with his master during the foreign campaigns of 1692 and 1693, and distinguished himself at the celebrated battle of Landen, where he received a wound in his hand. Bentinck again accompanied King William to Flanders in 1694, and during the campaign of that and the following year acquired fresh laurels by the gallantry he displayed in the field, and by other services which he performed for his master. At the close of the war, William, pleased to have an opportunity of distinguishing his Dutch favourite, proposed to reward him by a

large grant of crown lands in the principality of Wales. But on this, as on other occasions, the king was destined to have his views thwarted by the pertinacious jealousy of his new subjects. Partly on the ground of the splendour of the grant, and partly owing to a reasonable doubt whether the lands in question could be legally alienated from the principality, the king's proposal met with a very violent opposition in the House of Commons. William, though doubtless he was secretly annoyed at this interference with his prerogative, nevertheless listened to the remonstrance of the Commons with apparent indifference, and returned the following characteristic answer to their address :

“GENTLEMEN :— I have a kindness for my Lord Portland, which he has deserved of me by long and faithful services ; but I should not have given him these lands if I had imagined the House of Commons could have been concerned. I will, therefore, recall the grant, and find some other way of showing my favour to him.”

Favourites are naturally objects of national jealousy, and the magnificent grants conferred by a Whig monarch on a Dutch minion, very naturally excited the disgust of the English. In perusing the following list of revenues which the Earl of Portland received at the hands of King William,

we must acknowledge that a similar display of unworthy favouritism is scarcely to be found even among the worst annals of the house of Stuart.

A grant of certain buildings in Whitehall for forty-five years,  
at the rent of six shillings and eight-pence.

A grant of the manor of Grantham in the county of Lincoln.

The Honour of Penrith in the county of Cumberland.

The manor of Dracklow and Rudneth in Cheshire.

The manor of Torrington in Norfolk.

The manors of Partington, Bristol-Garth, Hornsey, Thwing,  
Burnisley, and Leven, in the county of York.

The manor of Pevensey in the county of Sussex.

The manor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, under  
the rent of £4. 13s. 4d. a year.

William, in addition to these grants, subsequently rewarded the services of his favourite in a still more liberal manner, by conferring on him the royal palace of Theobalds, with the lands attached to the domain, and also the rangership of Windsor Great Park. Cupidity, however, can scarcely be said to have been a failing of the Earl of Portland. When pressed to receive the large bribe of £50,000, on the understanding that he would exert his influence with the king to pass an act for the establishment of an East India Company, he not only steadily resisted the splendid temptation, but added that he would ever consider that person as his enemy who should dare to make the offer to him in future.

Such is the usual version of this story, which,

in its primary points, is corroborated by Tyson (the deputy governor of the East India Company), in his evidence before the House of Commons. It was freely admitted by this person that, in order to induce the king to meet the views of the company, he had been authorised to place £50,000 in Portland's hands for his Majesty's use; he added, however, that when he tendered this large sum to the favourite, the latter instantly declined all interference, observing that he was satisfied the king would have nothing to do with the matter. Tyson, being interrogated whether he had made any offer of money to the earl himself, "If I had," he said, "I must never have seen his face again."

In the month of June, 1697, the Earl of Portland was despatched by his master to negotiate with Marshal Boufflers the preliminaries of the treaty which led to the peace of Ryswick in September following. At the commencement of the ensuing year he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Paris, to congratulate Louis the Fourteenth on the cessation of hostilities, on which occasion his mission is said to have exceeded in magnificence anything that had been witnessed by the French court since the memorable embassy of the Duke of Buckingham to demand for Charles the First the hand of Henrietta Maria. According to Bishop Kennet, the French king, Louis the Fourteenth, as an especial mark of

honour, not only admitted the earl to an audience in his bedchamber, but received him, standing with the three young princes, his grandsons, within the rails which surrounded the bed.

Portland, during his embassy, appears to have been exceedingly forward in affecting English habits and tastes. "His Excellency," says Oldmixon, "had frequently sirloins of English beef sent him from Dover, which being landed at Calais, were despatched thence by messengers on purpose to come fresh to Paris. This he did for the honour of England. He had also large quantities of the finest Herefordshire cider and Burton ale, which were so fine that the custom-house officers on the Seine said it was *vin d'Espagne*, Canary, and would have seized it if it had not belonged to his Excellency." According to Salmon, in his "Modern History," the Earl of Portland's embassy to Paris cost King William as much as £150,000; and we are assured by another authority that, notwithstanding this vast expenditure, the earl was himself £25,000 out of pocket by his journey.

Although a taste for expense and parade was far from being an ingredient in William's character, he seems, at least on this occasion, to have resolved on doing honour to his country and his favourite, and to have indulged in the natural pride of exhibiting to Louis the Fourteenth that their long struggle had not entirely exhausted his

finances, and that cost and magnificence were not altogether confined to the French capital. Portland was accompanied on his mission by Matthew Prior, the poet, a man whose fame as a negotiator has long since been eclipsed by the celebrity of his verse. Prior was one day escorted by a French courtier through the splendid apartments at Versailles, when the latter, calling his attention to the painted achievements of Louis which decorated the walls of the palace, inquired whether similar honour was paid to King William at Whitehall. "My master's actions," replied Prior, "are celebrated everywhere but in his own house."

Macky, speaking of the Earl of Portland, observes in his "Characters:" "He is supposed to be the richest subject in Europe; very profuse in gardening, birds, and household furniture, but mighty frugal and parsimonious in everything else; of a very lofty mien, yet not proud; of no deep understanding, considering his experience; neither much beloved, nor hated by any sort of people, English or Dutch." Burnet says of him, "He could never bring himself to be acceptable to the English nation," and informs us, at a subsequent period, that such were the dryness and frigidity of the earl's manners, that he seemed to possess the unfortunate qualification of creating for himself a number of enemies without attaching to himself a single friend. Lord Dartmouth ob-

serves, in a note on this passage in Burnet's history: "The Earl of Sunderland had a very mean opinion of the Earl of Portland, and said, upon Keppel's being sent to him by the king upon some business: 'This young man brings and carries a message well; but Portland is so dull an animal, that he can neither fetch nor carry.'"

That the earl failed in conciliating the English nation, and that the favour with which the king regarded him rendered him a marked object of jealousy and dislike, is a fact which many circumstances tend to prove. Not only did the Commons strenuously oppose the liberal grant which William had proposed to confer on him, but they proceeded to such lengths as to impeach him for his share in negotiating the unpopular treaty for partitioning the Spanish monarchy. On both occasions, the king's well-known partiality, so far from proving of service to the earl, was the secret of his being deprived of wealth in the one case, and of his having been threatened with ruin and disgrace in the other.

It was the misfortune of the Earl of Portland to survive, if not the good opinion, at least the long-cherished attachment of his master. The appearance at court of Arnold Van Keppel, afterward created Earl of Albemarle,—a man as remarkable for his agreeable qualities as the other was deficient in them,—proved a death-blow to Portland's influence over the king. Nevertheless,

William, though he neglected, did not entirely forget his early favourite, and when the king was on his death-bed one of his last acts was to order the earl to be summoned to his presence. When Portland entered the sick-chamber William was unfortunately speechless. The king, however, recognised his early friend, and gave an affecting proof that his services and attachment were not forgotten by carrying the hand of the earl to his heart.

After the death of King William, the Earl of Portland was deprived by Queen Anne of the keepership of Windsor Great Park, which she conferred on her favourite, the Duchess of Marlborough. It was a source of revenue of which he could well afford to be stripped, as he was regarded at this period as one of the richest subjects in Europe. Portland had latterly lived in great retirement at his seat at Bulstrode, in Buckinghamshire, where he died, after a week's illness, of a pleurisy and malignant fever, on the 23d of November, 1709, in the sixty-first year of his age. His remains were interred under the east window of Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster.

The Earl of Portland was twice married, — first to Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, and sister of Edward, Earl of Jersey, by whom he had three sons and five daughters; and secondly, to Jane, sister of Henry, Viscount Palmerston, and

widow of John, Lord Berkeley of Stratton, by whom he had also a large family. By his first wife he was the father of Henry, second Earl, and first Duke of Portland, ancestor of the present duke.

## CHAPTER XII.

### ARNOLD VAN KEPPEL, EARL OF ALBEMARLE.

Descended from an Ancient Dutch Family, and Born in 1670 — Accompanies William to England as Page of Honour in 1688 — His Rise Owing to the Intrigues of Lord Sunderland, and the King's Mistress, Mrs. Villiers — Is Appointed to Several Distinguished Posts, and Created Earl of Albemarle — Made a Knight of the Garter in 1700 — Is Highly Honoured in Holland, and Made General of the Dutch Forces — His Popularity with the English Nobility — His Character by Burnet — Reflections on William's System of Favouritism — Albemarle's Gallantry in the Field — Is Favourably Noticed by Queen Anne, after William's Death — Deputed by the States General of Holland to Congratulate George the First on His Accession to the English Throne — Is Afterward Appointed to Receive Peter the Great on His Arrival at Amsterdam in 1717 — Duke of Marlborough's Interview with Him at Tournay — Died at The Hague in 1718.

THE name of this nobleman is seldom mentioned without praise, and as the Dutch companions of King William were not, generally speaking, favourites with the English nation, the encomiums were probably deserved. As the character of a royal favourite has ever been eminently odious in this country, and, more especially, as the fact of the favourite being a foreigner was unlikely to ren-

der his position more popular, or his elevation less envied, it was undoubtedly a great triumph to the Earl of Albemarle to have overcome the host of prejudices which he encountered at the commencement of his career, and finally to have rendered himself as agreeable to the English nation as he was beloved by the monarch who exalted him.

Arnold Joost van Keppel was descended from an ancient Dutch family, who appear to have been Lords of Keppel in Guelderland at least as early as the twelfth century. He was the son of Asewolt van Keppel of the Voorst, by Reineza Anna Gertruyde, daughter of Johan van Lintello tot de Mars, and was born in 1670. The names of his father and mother are sufficiently uninteresting and unpronounceable to deter us from diving more deeply into a Dutch pedigree.

The story of the Earl of Albemarle — which varies between the pleasures of a courtier's life and the occasional fatigues of a military campaign — unfortunately presents but few particulars likely to interest the reader. In 1688 he accompanied King William to England as one of his pages of honour, at which period also he seems to have been occasionally employed in the secretary's department. In the performance of such subordinate offices he would probably long have continued unnoticed and unknown, but for the intrigues of Lord Sunderland and the king's mistress, Mrs. Villiers, whose object it was that he should super-

sede the king's early favourite, the Earl of Portland, in the royal favour. Their project proved successful, and to the interested intrigues of these court profligates the young Hollander was indebted for his extraordinary rise.

The progress made by Keppel in the king's affection seems to have exceeded even the sanguine expectations of his libertine patrons. The first appointments conferred on him were those of groom of the bedchamber and master of the robes ; and he was still but twenty-one when William despatched him on a mission of ceremony to congratulate the King of Bohemia on his arrival in the Flemish territories. Fresh honours rapidly followed. On the 10th of February, 1696, he was created, by letters patent, Baron Ashford, of Ashford in Kent, Viscount Bury in Lancashire, and Earl of Albemarle in Normandy, — the latter a proud title, as it had been selected by the Plantagenets to grace their own line. The last occasion on which it had been conferred on a subject was when Monk recovered England for their successors.

In addition to these distinctions the king appointed his favourite a lord of the bedchamber ; in 1699 he conferred on him the command of the First Life Guards ; and on the 14th of November, 1700, honoured him with the Order of the Garter. Among other and more substantial favours, he made over to him his favourite seat of Loo in Hol-

land, and by his last will bequeathed him the lordship of Brevost and the large sum of two hundred thousand guilders. The honours conferred on the earl in his own country, if not so valuable, were quite as numerous. We find him, at one and the same time, a noble of Holland, deputy forester of that state, colonel of a regiment of Swiss, colonel of a regiment of carabineers, a general of horse, general of the Swiss in the service of Holland, and governor of Bois-le-duc. The Dutch also, in 1702, appointed him general of their forces. The last proof which he received of the confidence of his royal master was being entrusted by William with his private papers when on his death-bed.

There was probably no individual at the court of William the Third on whom nature had conferred so many advantages as on the Earl of Albemarle, and consequently he seems to have rendered himself, with little difficulty, as agreeable to the English nobility as the other Dutch retainers of William made themselves unpopular and absurd. "About this time," says Burnet, "the king set up a new favourite. Keppel, a gentleman of Guelder, was raised, from being a page, into the highest degree of favour that any person had ever attained about the king. He was now made Earl of Albemarle, and soon after Knight of the Garter, and by a quick and unaccountable progress he seemed to have engrossed the royal favour so entirely that he disposed of everything that was in the king's

power. He was a cheerful young man that had the art to please, but was so much given up to his own pleasures that he could scarce submit to the attendance and drudgery that was necessary to maintain his post. He never had yet distinguished himself in anything, though the king did it in everything. He was not cold nor dry, as the Earl of Portland was thought to be, who seemed to have the art of creating many enemies to himself, and not one friend; but the Earl of Albemarle had all the arts of a court, was civil to all, and procured many favours. The Earl of Portland observed the progress of this favour with great uneasiness. They grew to be not only incompatible, as all rivals for favour must needs be, but to hate and oppose one another in everything, by which the king's affairs suffered much."

In the reign of Charles the Second, the female favourites of that monarch unquestionably shared too much, both of the public money and the royal favour; but since the days when Somerset and Buckingham squabbled for the smiles of James the First, so marked and unworthy a system of male favouritism as that with which William distinguished his countrymen, had never been resorted to by any English monarch. That the Earl of Portland was disgraced by no vices, and that the Earl of Albemarle was possessed of personal merit, are scarcely arguments for the invidious distinction which he made in their favour.

Still less were they arguments for his having conferred on them those honours which of right belonged to the English nobility; for the vast sums which he heaped on them; or for his having entrusted to them the direction of public affairs in a country of the interests and character of which they could know nothing, and for which they apparently cared less. Under these circumstances the Dutch favourites of William the Third could scarcely be surprised at finding themselves severely handled by the wits of the day. In the lampoons of the period, the Earl of Albemarle is openly accused of filling the same situation at the court of William that Ganymede did near the person of Jupiter; and in a poem entitled "The Foreigners," we find:

"Proceed, my muse, the story next relate  
Of Keppech, the imperious chit of state;  
Of foreign birth, and undescended too,  
Yet he, like Bentir, mighty feats can do.  
Our ravished honours on his shoulder wears,  
And titles from our ancient rolls he tears."

The advantages for which the Earl of Albemarle was principally distinguished, were his lively and ingratiating manners, his open and handsome countenance, his invariable good humour and kindness of heart, and the very free manner in which he spent his money and entertained his friends. John Macky says of him: "He was King Will-

iam's constant companion in all his diversions and pleasures, and entrusted at last with affairs of the greatest consequence. He had a great influence over the king; is beautiful in his person; open and free in his conversation; very expensive in his manner of living; about thirty years old." As a soldier, too, he was not without merit. He accompanied King William during his latter campaigns, and more than once distinguished himself by personal gallantry in the field. Later in life he fought under the great Duke of Marlborough, and in the course of that celebrated warfare was present at the battle of Oudenarde, assisted at the siege of Bouchain, and in 1712 was taken prisoner at the battle of Denain.

After the death of King William, the Earl of Albemarle retired to his native country, where he took his seat as a noble of Holland in the Assembly of the States General. In 1705, however, he again returned to England, and grew into some favour with Queen Anne. In the course of the year we find him accompanying that princess on a visit which she paid to Cambridge, on which occasion the university created him a Doctor of Laws.

On the accession of George the First, the earl was deputed by the States General to congratulate that monarch on his accession to the English throne, and when the king subsequently passed through Holland on his way to his new dominions,

Albemarle had the honour of entertaining him, as well as the Prince of Wales, at his seat at Voorst. He was subsequently selected to attend the Princess of Wales, afterward Queen Caroline, when she embarked at Rotterdam to join the royal family in England. The last office of courtly ceremony which he appears to have been called upon to perform was to receive and compliment the imperial boor, Peter the Great, on his arrival at Amsterdam in 1717.

The last years of his life were passed by the Earl of Albemarle in his native country. The Duke of Marlborough met him at Tournay in 1709, and in a letter to his duchess, dated the 5th of August in that year, moralises on the altered condition of the once splendid courtier: "We drank your health yesterday at Lady Albemarle's, who has come to her government at Tournay, with which they are extremely pleased, which makes me reflect on the changes of this life. After having been a favourite to a King of England, I should not find much pleasure in the command of a single town, but all happiness depends upon one's temper, so that I am glad they are pleased with it. I wish them very well."

The Earl of Albemarle died at The Hague on the 30th of May, 1718, in the forty-eighth year of his age. By his wife, Isabella, second daughter of S. Gravemoor, general of the forces of the States General, he had an only son, William Anne,

who was born at Whitehall on the 5th of June, 1702, and who had the honour of having Queen Anne for his godmother.<sup>1</sup> The earl also left a daughter, Sophia, born at Tournay, on the 2d of July, 1711, who afterward became the wife of John Thomas, Esq., brother to Sir Edmund Thomas, Bart., of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire; she died in 1773.

<sup>1</sup> This nobleman inherited the refined manners and handsome person of his father. He was, at one and the same time, groom of the stole, colonel of a regiment of guards, commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, and ambassador at Paris; having previously held the appointments of a lord of the bedchamber, aide-de-camp to the king, and the governorship of Virginia. Notwithstanding the vast emoluments which he derived from these offices, his debts are said to have been excessive. Horace Walpole, alluding to his graceful manners and profligate expenditure, observes that "he would bow to his postilion while he was ruining his tailor." The second Lord Albemarle particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Dettingen, was wounded at the battle of Fontenoy, and commanded the right wing at the battle of Culloden. Among other honours conferred upon him, he was a Knight of the Garter and of the Bath, and was also a member of the Privy Council. He died at Paris, December 22, 1754; his body, having been brought to England, was interred in South Audley Street Chapel, London.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ELIZABETH VILLIERS, COUNTESS OF ORKNEY.

Daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, and the Only Englishwoman Selected by King William to Be His Mistress — She Is Appointed at an Early Age Maid of Honour to Queen Mary — William Settles on Her the Whole of James the Second's Private Estates in Ireland — Grant Revoked by Act of Parliament — Queen Mary's Uneasiness at Her Husband's Connection with Miss Villiers — The Latter Is Married to the Fifth Son of the Duke of Hamilton — Her Husband Created Earl of Orkney — The Countess's Genius for Political Intrigue — Swift's High Opinion of Her Intellect — Lady M. W. Montagu's Description of Her Appearance — The Countess Entertains George the First at Her Seat at Clifden — Specimen of Her Correspondence — Her Death in 1733.

THIS lady, who had the honour, if such it may be termed, of being the only Englishwoman selected by King William as his mistress, was the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, and sister of Edward, Earl of Jersey. Her mother was Lady Frances Howard, daughter of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk. She obtained at an early age the appointment of maid of honour to Queen Mary, when Princess of Orange, in which capacity she seems to have lost no time in exciting the admiration of the prince, and, as was the natural

consequence, the jealousy and indignation of his consort.

On the accession of William to the English throne, one of his first steps was to reward his mistress for the favours she had conferred on him; and accordingly he settled on her nearly the whole of King James's private estates in Ireland, valued at £25,000 a year. To render this profligate grant the more remarkable, William entailed on it two rent-charges, — one of £2,000 a year, and the other of £1,000 a year, — which he conferred on two of King James's mistresses, Susan, Lady Bellasyse, and Arabella Churchill. The whole affair, however, appeared so iniquitous that the grants in question were subsequently revoked by an Act of Parliament, and the money was recovered for the use of the public.

The kindness which King William so publicly displayed toward his mistress appears to have been a considerable source of uneasiness to the queen. We are assured in the "Account of the death of Queen Mary, by a Minister of State," that after her decease a letter was found in her strong box, addressed to the king, in which she affectionately urged him to discontinue the intercourse which she had so long bewailed. The appeal was rendered the more forcible, from its being enjoined by the neglected wife that the letter should on no account be delivered to the king till after her own death.

In the month of November, 1695, about a year after the queen's decease, the king united his mistress to Lord George, fifth son of the Duke of Hamilton, a man who had faithfully served under King William both in Ireland and Flanders, and who, after a long series of military services, had risen to be a brigadier-general. Whether, in uniting himself to the discarded mistress of another man, Lord George was actuated by gratitude to his sovereign; whether he was hurried on by love, or influenced by the expectation of those honours which were afterward conferred upon him, it would now be useless to inquire. Certain it is, that on the 3d of January, 1696, about five weeks after his marriage, he was created Earl of Orkney, with remainder to the heirs whatsoever of his body. Of the history of his married life we have no record.

In the state intrigues of the period, Lady Orkney on more than one occasion performed a conspicuous part. We have already seen her forcing Keppel on the king's notice for the purpose of superseding the Earl of Portland in the royal affections; and in the "Shrewsbury Correspondence" will be found ample evidence of her disposition for political intrigue. King William seems to have entertained a favourable opinion of her abilities, since it was by his express desire (when, in 1693, he was willing to reconcile himself with the Whigs) that Lady Orkney opened a

negotiation with the Earl of Shrewsbury, with the object of inducing him to accept the office of secretary of state. That she was possessed of strong natural sense may be further argued from the compliment paid her by Harley, who frequently consulted her during the celebrated change of ministry in 1709. Swift also styles her "the wisest woman he ever knew," and when he bequeaths Lady Orkney's picture in his will, it is evident that he attaches value to the original. Lord Lansdowne writes, in his "Progress of Beauty :"

" Villiers, for wisdom and deep judgment famed,  
Of a high race, victorious beauty brings,  
To grace our courts, and captivate our kings."

The fact appears somewhat questionable whether Lady Orkney was ever possessed of the "victorious beauty" which Lord Lansdowne attributes to her ; however, that her comeliness, if she was ever possessed of it, ceased at an early period of her life, there cannot be a doubt. Swift, while he pays the highest compliment to her mental qualities, admits that she was totally deficient in outward beauty, and Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, in a letter describing the coronation of George the Second, draws a picture of her which is almost repulsive ; the letter in question is too amusing to be omitted. "I cannot deny," says the lively writer, "but that I was very well diverted on the

coronation day. I saw the procession much at my ease, in a house which I filled with my own company, and then got into Westminster Hall without trouble, where it was very entertaining to observe the variety of airs that all meant the same thing. The business of every walker there was to conceal vanity and gain admiration. For these purposes some languished and others strutted; but a visible satisfaction was diffused over every countenance as soon as the coronet was clapped on the head. But she that drew the greatest number of eyes was, indisputably, Lady Orkney. She exposed behind, a mixture of fat and wrinkles; and before, a very considerable protuberance which preceded her. Add to this the inimitable roll of her eyes and her gray hairs, which by good fortune stood directly upright, and 'tis impossible to imagine a more delightful spectacle. She had embellished all this with considerable magnificence, which made her look as big again as usual; and I should have thought her one of the largest things of God's making, if my Lady St. John had not displayed all her charms in honour of the day."

The equivocal position of Lady Orkney at the court of King William proved no bar to her being received at the courts of subsequent sovereigns. On the 6th of September, 1724, we find her entertaining George the First with great magnificence at her seat of Clifden, near Maidenhead; and

again, on the 30th of July, 1729, George the Second and his queen appear to have been partakers of her hospitality. On the latter occasion, the clumsiness of her servants and her own over-zeal seem to have rendered the entertainment a failure, and it is evidently in "the anguish of her mind," to use her own expression, that she writes Mrs. Howard an account of the terrible mismanagements and mistakes of her domestics. "They kept back the dinner," she says, "too long for her Majesty, after it was dished, and was set before the fire, and made it look not well dressed; the Duke of Grafton saying there wanted a *maitre d'hôtel*. All this vexed my Lord Orkney so, he tells me he hopes I will never meddle more, if he could ever hope for the same honour; which I own I did too much, as I see by the success."

It would be unfair to close our memoir of Lady Orkney without inserting another brief specimen of her correspondence, which appears to do credit to her heart. The letter in question is addressed to Mrs. Howard, afterward Countess of Suffolk, and the well-known mistress of George the Second.

"CLIFTON (Clifden), July 22 [1725].

"MADAM:— The unhappy find time long. I am truly concerned for my poor Lady Lovat. She stays in London for no other end but in hopes to get something to carry her to Scotland; and every day she is detained she is less able to live or to

go. I did do as you desired; but I fear the petition has not been read, or not spoken of, as you expected. Your humanity has drawn this great trouble upon you; but what is life worth without it? I shall be at court some day next week, where I shall wait on you; and I hope then to have a successful answer to this. This, and a thousand other things I have heard of you, engages me to be with truth your ladyship's

“Faithful humble servant,

“E. ORKNEY.”

Lady Orkney died, apparently at an advanced age, in 1733. By her husband she was the mother of three daughters, of whom the eldest, Lady Mary, married William O'Brian, Earl of Inchiquin, in Ireland.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### QUEEN ANNE.

**Anne, Second Daughter of James the Second, by Anne Hyde, Daughter of the Celebrated Lord Clarendon — Her Birth in 1665 — Is Attached Early in Life to the Son of Ernest, Duke of Brunswick, Afterward George the First — Announcement of Her Marriage in 1683 to Prince George of Denmark — Her Desertion of Her Father — His Anguish in Consequence — Extracts from Clarendon's Diary, and Duchess of Marlborough's Memoirs — Lord Dartmouth's Account of Anne's Flight — Her Entry into Oxford — And Strong Bias in Favour of Protestantism — Her Letter to Mary of Modena — And to the Prince of Orange — Anecdotes of Anne — Origin of Her Misunderstanding with Her Sister, Queen Mary — Grant Made to Her by Parliament — King William's Neglect of Her — Her Endeavours to Effect a Reconciliation with King James — Her Letter to Him — He Pardons Her on His Death-bed — Anne's Favourable Disposition toward the Claims of Her Exiled Brother — The Pretender Writes Her an Affecting Letter — Anecdote of the Duke of Ormond — And of the Bishop of London — Interesting Letter of the Earl of Oxford Respecting the Hanoverian Succession — Death of Anne's Son, the Young Duke of Gloucester — His Promising Character — Anne's Grief for the Loss of Her Son — Shippen's Verses on the Subject.**

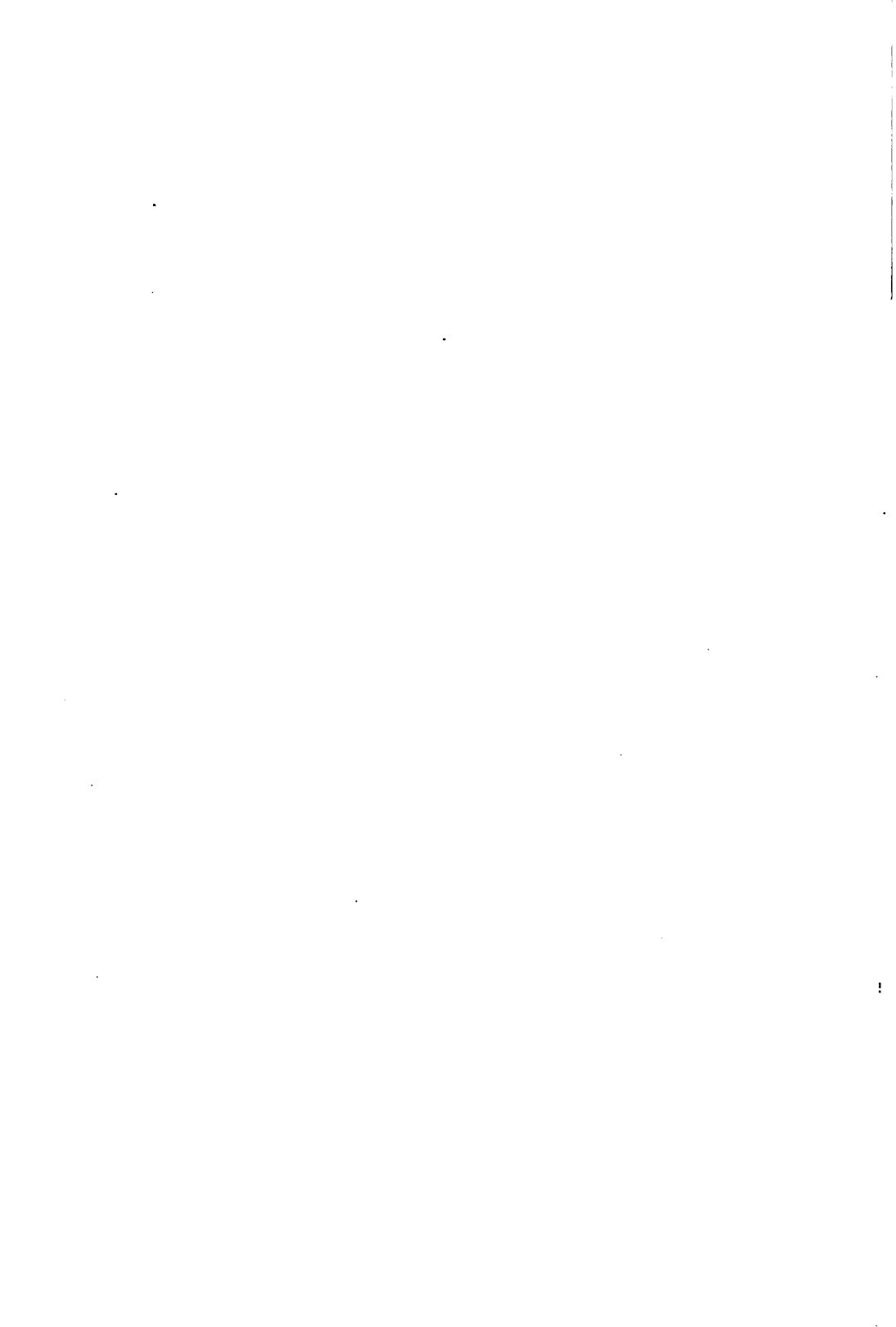
ANNE, the last of the house of Stuart who held the sceptre of these realms, was the second daughter of James the Second by Anne Hyde, Duchess of York, daughter of the celebrated Lord Clarendon.



*Queen Anne*

Photo etching after the painting by Kneller.





don. She was born in St. James's, Palace on the 6th of February, 1665. Little is known of her early history but that her nature was gentle, and her health delicate. The latter circumstance led to her being sent, when a child, to France, where she continued till the disorder with which she was afflicted took a favourable turn.

The first lover of the Princess Anne was George, son of Ernest, Duke of Brunswick, who afterward ascended the throne of this country as King George the First. He arrived in England, as the professed suitor of the princess, in 1681, but had proceeded to no great lengths in the negotiation when he received orders to return to his own country, his father having changed his intentions respecting him, and determined on his marriage with the unfortunate Sophia Dorothea, daughter of the Duke of Zell. Whether Anne suffered any disappointment at the defection of her German lover cannot now be ascertained; however, two years afterward, she accepted the offer of Prince George of Denmark, younger brother of Christian the Fifth, King of Denmark, to whom she was married, in the Chapel Royal at St. James's, on the 28th of July, 1683. The event was thus announced to the public "by authority:"

"Whitehall, July 28. — His Majesty having been pleased, upon instance made unto him, in the name of the King of Denmark, to consent

that his brother, Prince George, should come hither to make his addresses to the Lady Anne, his Majesty's niece, in order to marriage. The same was accordingly celebrated this evening at St. James's by the Bishop of London, in the presence of their Majesties, their Royal Highnesses, and the choicest of the nobility. And since, their Majesties and their Royal Highnesses, as likewise the prince and princess, have upon this occasion received the compliments and congratulations of the foreign ministers residing at this court."

As Anne was the favourite daughter of the unfortunate James, and as even Burnet admits he had ever been to her a "kind and indulgent father," her unnatural defection to the Prince of Orange, in 1688, was a blow to the bereaved parent as severe as it was unlooked for. At the previous desertion of Prince George of Denmark, James had shown but little concern; indeed, he not only jested publicly on the subject, but remarks in his memoirs that "the loss of a good trooper had been of greater consequence." But when his favourite daughter affected to regard him as a state criminal; when she fled from his hearth to league herself with his most deadly foes, his grief knew no bounds, and he burst into tears. "Good God!" he said, "am I then deserted by my own children?" On a subsequent occasion he exclaimed, in the words of the psalmist: "Oh, if my enemies only had cursed me I

could have borne it." And we are told in the "Stuart Papers," "that those strokes had been less *sensible had they come from hands less dear to him.*" The words marked in italics were underlined in the original MS. by his son.

Henry, Earl of Clarendon, in his diary, thus announces the flight of the princess from Whitehall: "November 26, Monday. — As I was walking in Westminster Hall, on a sudden was a rumour all about, that the princess was gone away, nobody knew whither; that somebody had violently carried her away. I found my Lady Frescheville and all her women in great consternation. All the light I could get was that last night, after her Royal Highness was in bed, the chamber doors locked, and Mrs. Danvers in bed in the outer room, where she used to lie when in waiting, she rose again, went down the back stairs, and, accompanied by Lady Churchill, Mrs. Berkeley, and a maid of Lord Churchill's, went into a coach and six horses, which stood ready at the street gate; this was all I could learn."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> According to the account given by Patrick, Earl of Marchmont, in his diary, the flight of the princess was so sudden that she actually escaped "in her nightgown and slippers." This, however, would seem to have been merely one of the absurd rumours of the day, since, according to all other versions of the story, several hours must have elapsed from the moment when the princess decided on flight to that in which she put her resolution in practice. Burnet merely remarks that the fugitives departed in such haste that they carried nothing with them.

The account, however, given by one of the companions of her flight (Lady Churchill, afterward the celebrated Duchess of Marlborough), is the best deserving of notice. "The report," she says, "that the Prince of Denmark had left the king, and was gone over to the Prince of Orange, put the princess into a great fright. She sent for me, told me her distress, and declared that, rather than see her father, she would jump out at the window. A little time before, a note had been with me, to inform me where I might find the Bishop of London (who, in the critical time, absconded), if her Royal Highness should have occasion for a friend.<sup>1</sup> The princess, on this alarm, immediately sent me to the bishop. I acquainted him with her resolution to leave the court, and to put herself under his care. It was hereupon agreed that, when he had advised with his friends in the city, he should come about midnight in a hackney-coach to the neighbourhood of the Cockpit, in order to convey the princess to some place where she might be private and safe."

"The princess," proceeds the Duchess of Marl-

<sup>1</sup> Burnet informs us that the bishop "then lodged very secretly" in Suffolk Street, and adds: "The Lady Churchill, who knew where he was, went to him, and concerted with him the method of the princess's withdrawing from the court. The princess went sooner to bed than ordinary; and about midnight she went down a back stairs from her closet, attended only by the Lady Churchill, in such haste that they carried nothing with them."

borough, "went to bed at the usual time, to prevent suspicion. I came to her soon after, and by the back stairs which went from her closet, her Royal Highness, my Lady Fitzhardinge, and I, with one servant, walked to the coach, where we found the bishop and the Earl of Dorset. They conducted us that night to the bishop's house in the city, and the next day to my Lord Dorset's at Copt-hall. From thence we went to the Earl of Northampton's, and from thence to Nottingham, where the country gathered about the princess; nor did she think herself safe till she saw that she was surrounded by the Prince of Orange's friends."

The unexpected flight of the princess naturally originated the most extraordinary rumours at Whitehall. King James says in his memoirs, "The nurse and the Earl of Clarendon went up and down like mad persons, saying the priests had murdered her." "Next morning," says Lord Dartmouth, "when her servants had waited two hours longer than her usual time of rising, they were afraid something was the matter with her; and finding the bed open and her Highness gone, they ran screaming to my father's lodgings, which were the next to hers, and told my mother the princess was murdered by the priests; from whence they went to the queen, and old Mistress Buss asked her in a very rude manner what she had done with their mistress. The queen answered her very gravely, she supposed their mis-

tress was where she liked to be, but did assure them she knew nothing of her, but did not doubt they would hear of her again very soon : which gave them little satisfaction ; upon which there was a rumour all over Whitehall that the queen had made away with the princess." According to Lord Dartmouth, the back stairs had recently been constructed at Whitehall for the express purpose of enabling Anne to escape.

The account of Anne's entry into Oxford, on her return from Nottingham, is thus described in a letter from an anonymous correspondent to John Ellis, Esq., dated London, 18th December, 1688 : "The Princess of Denmark made a splendid entry into Oxford on Saturday last ; Sir John Laneer, with his regiment, meeting her Royal Highness some miles out of the town. The Earl of Northampton, with five hundred horse, led the van. Her Royal Highness was preceded by the Bishop of London, at the head of a noble troop of gentlemen, his lordship riding in a purple coat, martial habit, pistols before him, and his sword drawn, and his cornet had the inscription in golden letters on his standard, *Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari*. The mayor and aldermen in their formalities met her at the north gate, and the vice-chancellor, with the heads of the University, attended in their scarlet gowns, made to her a speech in English ; and the prince received her Royal Highness at Christ Church quadrangle with all possible demonstrations

of love and affection ; and they will be to-morrow at Windsor.

If Anne really felt it incumbent on her to desert the fortunes of her unhappy father, she might have performed her part more decently than by figuring in triumphal entries and splendid cavalcades. If she blamed her parent, she might also have pitied him. Unpardonable, however, as the conduct of Anne toward her father is admitted to have been, it cannot be denied that a strong bias in favour of the Protestant religion, and a conviction that her father was doing his utmost to subvert it, were no slight incentives for her desertion to the Prince of Orange. To her sister Mary she writes, 13th March, 1688 : " The king has never said a word to me about religion since the time I told you of ; but I expect it every minute, and am resolved to undergo anything rather than change my religion. Nay, if it should come to such extremities, I will choose to live on alms rather than change." Again, she writes to her sister on the 29th of April following : " I abhor the principles of the Church of Rome as much as it is possible for any to do, and I as much value the doctrine of the Church of England. And certainly there is the greatest reason in the world to do so, for the doctrine of the Church of Rome is wicked and dangerous, and directly contrary to the Scriptures ; and their ceremonies, most of them, plain, downright idolatry."

The following remarkable letter, which was addressed by Anne to her stepmother, Mary of Modena, the queen of James the Second, at the period when the former quitted Whitehall, is still preserved among the Lansdowne MSS. in the British Museum :

“MADAM :—I beg your pardon if I am so deeply affected with the surprising news of the prince’s being gone, as not to be able to see you, but to leave this paper to express my humble duty to the king and yourself ; and to let you know that I am gone to absent myself to avoid the king’s displeasure, which I am not able to bear, either against the prince or myself ; and I shall stay at so great a distance as not to return before I hear the happy news of a reconcilment. And as I am confident the prince did not leave the king with any other design than to use all possible means for his preservation, so I hope you will do me the justice to believe that I am incapable of following him for any other end. Never was any one in such an unhappy condition, so divided between duty and affection to a father and a husband ; and therefore I know not what I must do, but to follow one to preserve the other. I see the general falling off of the nobility and gentry, who avow to have no other end but to prevail with the king to secure their religion, which they saw so much in danger by the violent counsels of the priests,

who, to promote their own religion, did not care to what dangers they exposed the king.

"I am fully persuaded that the Prince of Orange designs the king's safety and preservation, and hope all things may be composed without more bloodshed by the calling a Parliament.

"God grant a happy end to these troubles, that the king's reign may be prosperous, and that I may shortly meet you in perfect peace and safety ; till when, let me beg of you to continue the same favourable opinion that you have hitherto had of

"Your most obedient daughter and servant,

"ANNE."

Notwithstanding that, in this letter, Anne affects to speak of the "surprising news" of her husband's flight, there can be no question but that she had for some time been acquainted with the designs of the invader, and was not only aware of her husband's intended defection, long before he put it in practice, but also approved and abetted the undertaking. The following brief letter, addressed to her brother-in-law, the Prince of Orange, sufficiently refutes all the hypocritical professions of duty and regard, contained in the foregoing letter to the queen :

"THE COCKPIT, November 18.

"Having on all occasions given you and my sister all imaginable assurances of the real friendship

and kindness I have for you both, I hope it is not necessary for me to repeat anything of that kind ; and on the subject you have now wrote to me, I shall not trouble you with many compliments, only in short assure you that you have my wishes for your good success in this so just an undertaking ; and I hope the prince will soon be with you, to let you see his readiness to join with you, who I am sure will do you all the service that lies in his power. He went yesterday with the king toward Salisbury, intending to go from thence to you as soon as his friends thought it proper. I am not yet certain if I shall continue here, or remove into the city ; that shall depend on the advice my friends will give me ; but wherever I am, I shall be ready to show you how very much I am your humble servant,

“ ANNE.”

Were any additional proof required of Anne's utter want of commiseration for her father's sufferings, it would be afforded by the following anecdote. “ While the poor king,” says Bevil Higgons, “ was exposed to the mercy of the elements, and an actual prisoner under a guard of Dutchmen, that very moment, his daughter Denmark, with her great favourite, both covered with Orange ribands, in her father's own coaches, and attended by his guards, went triumphant to the playhouse.” James, in his exiled court at St. Germain's, was

one day complaining of the undutiful conduct of his eldest daughter Mary, while, at the same time, he feelingly extenuated the no less indecent defection of his favourite child. A Captain Lloyd, who was present, disliking the turn which the conversation had taken, moved abruptly from the royal circle and quitted the room. Turning back his head while closing the door, he exclaimed, loud enough to be heard by those present, "Both b——s, by heavens!" Henry, Earl of Clarendon, informs us, in his diary, that on the night when the flight of the unfortunate James was known at the palace, Anne not only exhibited the greatest unconcern, but was "as merry as she used to be, and called for cards." When the earl afterward remonstrated with her on her unseemly levity, and remarked that it had been harshly commented upon by others, she coolly replied that she played at cards because it was her daily custom, and that she never did anything which looked like affected constraint.

The misunderstanding between Anne and her sister Mary, in which the latter was strenuously supported by her husband, originated in an application made to Parliament, in March, 1689, to settle a separate maintenance on the princess independent of the king. The measure was the more unwelcome to William, as his own revenue had hitherto remained unsettled, and, moreover, he was quite as anxious to render his sister-in-law

subservient to him as Anne was to free herself from restraint.

Immediately that the queen received an intimation of what was intended, she hastened to her sister's apartments, and endeavoured to elicit from her the truth of the report. To her inquiries, however, Anne merely answered, with indifference, that "she heard her friends in the House of Commons intended to do something for her." "Friends!" said the queen, angrily, "what friends have you but the king and me?" Eventually, on the 17th of July, 1689, the motion for settling a revenue on the princess was referred by the House of Commons to a committee of the whole House, of which the result was a resolution to confer on her a revenue of £40,000 a year for life. As neither William nor his ministers had been consulted regarding this important measure, the king was naturally exasperated at the interference of the Parliament, and exercised all his personal influence to prevent the ratification of the grant. His exertions were so far of avail that, after a warm debate in the House, the question was ordered to be adjourned.

During the next session of Parliament, the friends of Anne redoubled their exertions in her favour, and it was at length evident to King William that he could no longer with decency oppose the wishes of the House. Accordingly, when, in December following, the Commons pro-

posed to him to settle a revenue on the princess of £50,000 a year for life, he wisely made a merit of necessity, and returned a most conciliatory reply to their address. "Gentlemen," he said, "whatever comes from the House of Commons is so agreeable to me, and particularly this address, that I will do what you desire." Notwithstanding, however, William's professed satisfaction at meeting the wishes of the House, he had previously so far humbled himself as to offer his sister-in-law £50,000 a year out of his own revenues, on condition that she would stop the interposition of Parliament in her behalf. Indeed, he even went so far as to avail himself of female intrigue, and despatched Lord Shrewsbury to Anne's celebrated favourite, the Duchess of Marlborough, to endeavour to gain her over to his views. Both Anne, however, and the duchess affected to distrust the sincerity of the king's intentions; the latter in the plainest possible terms, and the princess indirectly, by the peremptory mode of her refusal.

From this period, Anne was not only treated by William and his queen with unkindness and neglect, but experienced the grossest oppression at their hands. Among other annoyances, the Duchess of Marlborough, who was supposed to have been her principal adviser during the late transactions, was compelled to quit the court; the guards of the princess were directed to be

disbanded ; the ladies of the court were forbidden to visit her ; the magistrates of Bath, where she had hitherto constantly resided, were ordered to discontinue the honours they had been accustomed to pay her ; and the minister of St. James's parish, whose church she was in the habit of attending, actually received orders no longer to allow the text of the day to be placed upon her cushion, or to show her any more attention than if she had been an ordinary individual. Even Burnet, who generally lays hold of every opportunity of placing Queen Mary's conduct in the best light, is unable to excuse her behaviour at this period, and remarks that he was "much troubled to see her carry such a matter so far."

But the harsh conduct of William and his queen proceeded to even greater lengths, and, owing to some fresh cause of disagreement, Anne was eventually compelled to remove from her apartments in the Cockpit at Whitehall, which her uncle, Charles the Second, had especially purchased of Lord Danby for her use. The mortifications to which the next heir to the throne was thus exposed excited a general feeling of disgust in the nation. Lord Dartmouth, speaking of the compulsory removal of the princess from Whitehall, observes : "She was carried in a sedan to Sion, being then with child, without any guard or decent attendance ; where she miscarried, and all people forbid waiting upon her ; which was

complied with by everybody but the Duke of Somerset, whose house she was in, and Lord Rochester, who was her uncle. After she removed to Berkeley House, the minister of St. James's was commanded not to show her the respect that was due to the royal family; which he refused to obey, in respect to their Majesties (as he sent them word), knowing the near relation she had to them. I cannot tell what spiteful, ill-natured people he might converse with in secret, but the nation in general were so offended at the indignities she received, that after her sister died, King William, when he had nobody else to lay it upon, was glad to make up the matter as fast as he could."

Between William and Anne but little love appears to have been lost. Anne, in her letters to the Duchess of Marlborough, used to speak of her brother-in-law as "the Dutch monster;" and William, we are told, hated her so heartily that he frequently was wont to observe that, had she been his wife, he would have been the most miserable person in the world. The fact of her being the next in succession to the throne was, undoubtedly, in a great degree, the reason of his dislike.

It was only in the last hours of Queen Mary's life that her quarrel with her sister was accommodated. Anne sent a "kind letter" to her dying sister, and received a "reconciling message" in return; however, they did not meet, it being thought,

says Burnet, that it might "throw the queen into too great a commotion." The same writer informs us that there was afterward an appearance of good understanding between Anne and the king; indeed, William went so far as to send her her sister's jewels after the latter's death. Burnet, however, adds that their cordiality was little more than in appearance.

That the renewal of kindly feeling between William and Anne was neither very lasting nor very sincere, was probably not the fault of the latter. The Duke of Shrewsbury writes to Admiral Russell, on the 29th of January, 1695: "Since the death of the queen, and the reconciliation between the king and princess, her court is as much crowded as it was before deserted. She has omitted no opportunity to show her zeal for his Majesty and his government; and our friend,<sup>1</sup> who has no small credit with her, seems very resolved to contribute to the continuance of this union, as the only thing that can support her, or both."<sup>2</sup> Burnet, however, informs us that their apparently

<sup>1</sup> The celebrated Duke of Marlborough.

<sup>2</sup> The Duchess of Marlborough says, in her memoirs: "It being publicly known that the quarrel was made up, nothing was to be seen but crowds of people, of all sorts, flocking to Berkeley House, to pay their respects to the prince and princess; a sudden alteration, which, I remember, occasioned the half-witted Lord Caernarvon to say one night to the princess, as he stood close beside her in the circle: 'I hope your Highness will remember that I came to wait upon you, when none of this company did,' which caused a great deal of mirth."

good understanding consisted merely in the exchange of civil words and formal visits.

Either a return of affection for her unhappy father, or, what is more probable, a sense of indignation at the oppression which she had encountered from King William, induced Anne, in 1691, to join in the machinations against the government of her brother-in-law, and to endeavour to effect a reconciliation with King James. The following letter, which she secretly addressed to her parent at this period, will probably be read with interest. Notwithstanding the tone of penitence and sincerity which distinguishes it, we must remember that it was written during the height of her disagreements with King William, and that, not improbably, the feeling which she mistook for a return of duty was in reality but indignation against her persecutors.

“1st December, 1691.

“I have been very desirous of some safe opportunity to make you a sincere and humble offer of my duty and submission to you; and to beg you will be assured that I am both truly concerned for the misfortune of your condition, and sensible, as I ought to be, of my own unhappiness, as to what you may think I have contributed to it. If wishes could recall what is past, I had long since redeemed my fault. I am sensible it would have been a great relief to me, if I could have found

means to have acquainted you earlier with my repenting thoughts. But I hope they may find the advantage by coming late of being less suspected of insincerity than perhaps they would have been at any time before. It will be a great addition to the ease I propose to my own mind, by this plain concession, if I am so happy as to find it brings any real satisfaction to yours ; and that you are as indulgent and easy to receive my humble submissions as I am truly desirous to make them, in a free, disinterested acknowledgment of my fault for no other end but to deserve and receive your pardon."

King James, in introducing this letter into his journal, observes that the princess had reaped no advantage from her past infidelity, but the "infamy of having committed such great crime." "The most interested," he says, "may be credited, when they can reasonably hope to mend their fortune, and better their condition, by returning to their duty."

In 1696, as many as five years after the date of the foregoing letter, we discover another affectionate appeal from Anne to her father, in which she requests to be advised by him, should the crown, in the event of King William's death, be offered to her acceptance. James, it appears, held out no very favourable expectations of his submitting, without a struggle, to her succession ; indeed,

if the compiler of King James's papers has fairly embodied his feelings on this subject, it would seem that the exiled monarch entertained considerable doubts as to the sincerity of her professions, when she so freely offered to make a restitution of his rights.

James, however, on his death-bed, sincerely pardoned his undutiful daughter, and desired that his forgiveness might be conveyed to her. Accordingly, his widow sent her a kind letter, in which she remarks, with considerable feeling: "I think myself indispensably obliged to defer no longer the acquainting you with a message which the best of men, as well as the best of fathers, left with me for you. Some few days before his death, he bid me find means to let you know that he forgave you all that's past from the bottom of his heart, *and prayed to God to do so too; that he gave you his last blessing, and prayed to God to convert your heart,* and confirm you in the resolution of repairing to his son the wrongs done to himself; to which I shall only add, that I join my prayers to his herein with all my heart, and that I shall make it my business to inspire into the young man who is left to my care the sentiments of his father, for better no man can have." The words marked in italics in the foregoing extract were underlined by the son of King James.

It would appear from the tenor of the above letter that Anne had promised, in the event of

her outliving King William, to waive her claims to the throne in favour of her father, or, in the event of her surviving him also, in favour of her half-brother, the pretended Prince of Wales. Notwithstanding that the promise, if such in fact were ever made, was subsequently broken, it nevertheless can scarcely be doubted that Anne, at one period, secretly favoured the claims of her brother, and would have been willing, had the nation only met her half way, that the crown should be restored to the legitimate heir. "Stories," says Burnet, "were confidently vented, and by some easily believed, that the queen was convinced of the wrong done her pretended brother, and that she was willing to put affairs in the hands of persons who favoured his succession."

The period of which Burnet is speaking is as early as 1703, shortly after Anne's succession, and yet the "stories," which he here alludes to, appear to have been constantly revived throughout the remainder of her reign. On the 30th of August, 1710, the Duke of Marlborough writes to the Elector of Hanover, afterward George the First, that he is perfectly satisfied the object of Harley and the Tories is to bring back the pretended Prince of Wales; and again, the *Sieur Lamb* (or, as we should style him, *Doctor Leslie*) thus writes in the month of April, 1711, to the exiled court: "It is generally thought that the Princess of Denmark is favourably inclined toward the king, her

brother, and that she would rather choose to have him for her successor than the Prince of Hanover. But she is timid, and does not know to whom she can give her confidence. The Duke of Leeds told me that he had endeavoured to sound her as much as he could upon this subject, and he is in her confidence, and has free access to her ; but though she never chose to explain herself upon this point, she says nothing against him."

Another Jacobite, Lockhart of Carnwath, who was deeply implicated in the intrigues of the exiled court, expresses himself no less sanguine as to the queen's favourable intentions at this period in regard to her unfortunate brother. He conceives, however, that Anne was prevented from openly adopting measures in his behalf from the fact of her ministry being divided in opinion on the subject.

In the month of May, 1711, the Pretender himself addressed a moving and admirably written letter to the queen, his sister, in which he implores her to bear in mind the ties of blood which unite them, and to assist him to the succession after her death. "You may be assured, madam," he writes, "that though I can never abandon but with my life my own just right, which you know is unalterably settled by the most fundamental laws of the land, yet I am most desirous rather to owe to you than to any living the recovery of it. It is for you that a work so just and glorious is

reserved. The voice of God and nature calls you to it; the promises you made to the king our father enjoin it; the preservation of our family, the preventing of unnatural wars require it; and the public good and welfare of our country recommend it to you, to rescue it from present and future evils, which must, to the latest posterity, involve the nation in blood and confusion, till the succession be again settled in the right line." The following year, in a letter dated 28th of March, 1712, we discover the Pretender making another appeal to the feelings or prejudices of his sister. This further letter, however, the rough draft of which was discovered amongst Nairne's papers, is scarcely of sufficient interest to be inserted.

Carte, the historian, was assured, on good authority, that about a year before Anne died Mrs. Masham sent for the Duke of Ormond to Kensington, and, after intimating to him that the queen was seriously ill, added that her Majesty was extremely uneasy at "nothing being done for her brother." Carte further informs us that the Duke of Ormond was then forthwith introduced to the queen for the express purpose, as it was understood, of discussing with her this delicate subject. It seems, however, that the duke's heart misgave him, for though Anne was prepared to grant whatever was required of her, his timidity prevented him from originating the topic, and contenting

himself therefore with inquiring if the queen had any commands for him, he shortly afterward withdrew.

In addition to these curious particulars, we may adduce the following memorandum, which was discovered among Carte's papers. The historian probably received the information it contains direct from the Duke of Ormond, the paper being superscribed "D. of Ormond."

"The night before the queen died, when the council broke up, the Duke of Buckingham came to the Duke of Ormond, clapped his hand on his shoulder, and said, 'My lord, you have twenty-four hours' time to do our business in, and make yourself master of the kingdom.'

"The queen, before she died, sent for the Bishop of London, made a sort of confession to him, particularly as to her brother, for it could not well relate to anything else; when, as the bishop took leave of her to go out of the room, he said, aloud, in the presence of the Duchess of Ormond and other company, 'Madam, I'll obey your commands; I'll declare your mind, but it will cost me my head.' The queen proposed to receive the sacrament next day, but died first."

Curious as many of these particulars undoubtedly are, and unquestionable as we must admit the fact to be, that Anne, while merely Princess of Denmark, held out the strongest encouragement to the exiled court, it nevertheless appears

extremely doubtful whether, after she had actually ascended the throne, she ever seriously contemplated her brother's restoration to his rights, or gave the slightest hopes of assisting him in the attempt. "The queen," says Swift, "to my knowledge, hated and despised the Pretender;" and Anne herself writes to the Elector of Hanover, 20th of April, 1706: "I have nothing in the world so much at heart as to preserve our religion and the tranquillity of my subjects, by leaving these kingdoms to the mild dominion of my Protestant heirs. I have given orders to Lord Halifax to assure you that on all occasions I consider your interest as my own; and, as a small proof of my esteem and affection for your family, I have made my cousin, the electoral prince, Knight of the Garter, which is a dignity which my ancestors always conferred upon those whom they most esteemed, and of which the greatest princes in Europe are ambitious." Nor is it less doubtful whether either the Earl of Oxford or Mrs. Masham were more inclined than the queen herself to assist the views of the Pretender. We have certainly seen the Duke of Marlborough accusing Oxford of such intentions, and Mesnager, who had frequent access to Mrs. Masham, in his "Negotiations at the Court of England," represents her as entirely in the interests of the exiled court, though, he adds, she was afraid to broach the topic to the queen herself, lest it might lead to her committing

herself with her subjects. On the other hand, not only have we the authority of the Earl of Oxford that Mrs. Masham was entirely in favour of the Hanoverian succession, but the earl even takes to himself the credit of having secured that succession in the Protestant line. Only three months before the queen's death the earl writes to a Hanoverian nobleman, Baron Wassenaar Duyvenworde : " I do in the most solemn manner assure you that, next to the queen, I am entirely and unalterably devoted to the interest of his Electoral Highness of Hanover. This is not only from the conscience of my oaths, but out of profound respect to the elector's great virtues. I may without vanity say that I had the greatest hand in settling the succession. I have ever preserved the same opinion, and it is owing to the declarations the queen has so often made in their favour that the generality of the people are come to be for that serene house. I am sure that Lady Masham, the queen's favourite, is entirely for their succession. I am also sure that the queen is so." In addition to this solemn declaration we may mention that among Bolingbroke's correspondence there appears not the slightest evidence of the Tories having ever intrigued for the succession of the Pretender ; that no direct proof has ever been adduced of such a measure having been contemplated by them ; and, moreover, that the leaders of the Tory party invariably insisted on their

ignorance of such a scheme, long after the confession had ceased to be dangerous.<sup>1</sup>

Two years before her accession to the throne, Anne suffered a severe blow by the death of her young son, William, Duke of Gloucester, the last surviving child of a family of seventeen. This promising youth died on the 28th of July, 1700, four days after he had completed his eleventh year. As he was pious, gifted, and sweet-tempered, his loss was almost as deeply felt by the nation at large as by Anne herself. Young as he was, he is said to have been distinguished by an ardent desire for acquiring information, and to have mastered no slight knowledge of history, geography, politics, and theology. He was acquainted with the terms of fortification and navigation, and delighted in military tactics and the sports of the field. Among other traits, which marked the character of the last of our English Marcelluses, his favourite occupation was to marshal a company of young boys, who had been formed into a kind of body-guard to attend his person. King William

<sup>1</sup> There is a curious passage with reference to this subject in a letter from Pope to Miss Blount. After speaking of a visit which he had recently made to the celebrated Lord Peterborough, he reports the earl to have said to him that "he had one care more when he went into France, which was to give a true account to posterity of some parts of history in Queen Anne's reign, which Burnet had scandalously misrepresented, and of some others, to justify himself against the imputation of intending to bring in the Pretender, which to his knowledge neither of her ministers, Oxford and Bolingbroke, nor she had any design to do."

had appointed the celebrated Bishop Burnet to be his tutor, while he selected the Duke, then Earl of Marlborough, as his instructor in the art of war. When William delivered him into the hands of the latter, — alluding to the many graceful accomplishments for which Marlborough was so distinguished, — “Teach him, my lord,” he said, “to be what you are yourself, and my nephew cannot want accomplishments.”

James Vernon, secretary of state in the reign of William the Third, writes to the Duke of Shrewsbury on the 30th of July, 1700: “I write to your Grace with a very heavy heart, since it is to give you an account that it has pleased God to take the Duke of Gloucester from us. I did not hear of his being ill till Sunday morning. He died between twelve and one this morning. He had complained, a day or two before, of a pain in his head; on Saturday morning Doctor Hanns was sent for, who found his throat inflamed, and that it begun to swell. They took four ounces of blood from him, which gave him present ease; but he grew worse, and on Sunday Doctor Radcliffe and Doctor Gibbons came to him; they agreed in their prescriptions, but differed in their notions of his distemper. Doctor Radcliffe thought nature was pushing out the smallpox; Doctor Gibbons apprehended it a spotted fever. There were five blisters raised upon him, three were out and run well, but he got little sleep during his whole illness. He

dozed a little and then talked idly. At nine last night the doctors had great hopes, and thought him out of danger ; but he changed again at ten, and now we have lost him." It appears, by the letters of the period, that King William, notwithstanding his dislike and contempt for his sister-in-law, was unusually affected by the death of her child.

The account which his preceptor, Bishop Burnet, gives of the character and of the fatal illness of his young charge will probably be read with interest : "I had been trusted," says Burnet, "with his education now for two years ; and he made an amazing progress. I had read over the Psalms, Proverbs, and Gospels with him, and had explained things that fell in my way, very copiously ; and was often surprised with the questions that he put me, and the reflections that he made. He came to understand things relating to religion, beyond imagination. I went through geography so often with him that he knew all the maps very particularly. I explained to him the forms of government in every country, with the interests and trade of that country, and what was both good and bad in it. I acquainted him with all the great revolutions that had been in the world, and gave him a copious account of the Greek and Roman histories, and of Plutarch's Lives ; the last thing I explained to him was the Gothic constitution, and the beneficiary and feudal laws. I talked of these things at differ-

ent times, near three hours a day. This was both easy and delighting to him. The king ordered five of his chief ministers to come once a quarter, and examine the progress he made. They seemed amazed both at his knowledge and the good understanding that appeared in him ; he had a wonderful memory, and a very good judgment. He had gone through much weakness, and some years of ill-health. The princess was with child of him during all the disorder we were in at the revolution, though she did not know it herself at the time when she left the court : this probably had given him so weak a constitution ; but we hoped the dangerous time was over. His birthday was the 24th of July, and he was then eleven years old. He complained a little the next day, but we imputed that to the fatigues of a birthday, so that he was too much neglected. The day after he grew much worse, and it proved to be a malignant fever. He died the fourth day of his illness, to the great grief of all who were concerned in him."

Anne, deeply as she was affected by the loss of her child, nevertheless bore the blow with an outward composure, which formed one of the principal features in her character. "She attended on him," says Burnet, "during his sickness, with great tenderness, but with a grave composedness that amazed all who saw it ; she bore his death with a resignation and piety that were indeed very sin-

gular." The Earl of Seafeld, however, who was in attendance on her at this period, informs us that in private she was "mightily afflicted;" and henceforth we find her concluding her letters to her celebrated favourite, the Duchess of Marlborough, as "your poor, unfortunate, faithful Morley." It is scarcely necessary to mention that Anne and the duchess were in the habit of corresponding under the familiar and feigned names of Morley and Freeman. We may conclude our notice of the Duke of Gloucester with the following lines, written by Shippen, upon his death :

" So by the course of the revolving spheres,  
Whene'er a new-discovered star appears,  
Astronomers, with pleasure and amaze,  
Upon the infant luminary gaze.  
They find their heaven's enlarged, and wait from  
thence  
Some blest, some more than common influence;  
But suddenly, alas! the fleeting light,  
Retiring, leaves their hopes involved in endless night."

## CHAPTER XV.

### QUEEN ANNE.

Bishop Burnet Congratulates Anne on Her Accession to the Throne—Lord Dartmouth's Letter on the Subject of the Bishop's Officiousness—Anne's Character—Her Attachment to "Ceremonies and Customs"—Her Love of Flattery—Lampoons on Her Supposed Love of Dram-drinking—Denial of the Charge by the Duchess of Marlborough—Anne's Economical Habits, and Occasional Distress for Money—Description of Her Person—Anecdote of Lord Bolingbroke—Remarkable Sweetness of Anne's Voice—Her Love of the Chase—Death of Prince George of Denmark—Curious Narrative of the Duchess of Marlborough Respecting Anne's Behaviour on the Occasion—Cursory Sketch of the State of Parties at the Commencement of the Eighteenth Century—Rise of Harley, Earl of Oxford—Anne's Prepossession in Favour of the Tory and High Church Party—Downfall of the Whigs—Violent Altercations between Harley and Bolingbroke—Their Effect on the Queen's Health—Interesting Details Respecting Anne's Indisposition—Character of Doctor Radcliffe—His Letter to a Friend on the Subject of Anne's State of Health—Her Death in 1714—The Duke of Marlborough's Pithy Character of Her—Literary and Military Glories of Her Reign—Enumeration of Her Children.

By the death of King William, Anne, on the 8th of March, 1702, succeeded as sovereign of England. The first person from whom she learnt the important tidings was Bishop Burnet, that

meddling prelate having immediately quitted the corpse of his benefactor to offer his homage to the rising sun. "As soon," says Lord Dartmouth, "as the breath was out of King William (by which all expectations from him were at an end), the Bishop of Salisbury drove hard to bring the first tidings to St. James's, where he prostrated himself at the new queen's feet, full of joy and duty, but obtained no advantage over the Earl of Essex, lord of the bedchamber in waiting, whose proper office it was, besides being universally laughed at for his officiousness." Spring Macky also observes : "On the queen's accession to the throne, he was the first who brought the news to her of King William's death ; yet was turned out of his lodgings at court, and met with several affronts." At the period of her accession, Anne was in the thirty-eighth year of her age. She was immediately proclaimed Queen of Great Britain ; and on the 23d of April following was crowned at Westminster with the usual solemnities.

The harmless and inoffensive character of Anne ; the fact of her being of the weaker sex ; the strong sense of religion which she was known to entertain ; the benevolence and good humour deservedly attributed to her ; and, more especially, the entire want of personal ambition, which was one of her principal characteristics, were circumstances that in no slight degree effected the peaceable acknowledgment of her rights ; while, whatever probability

there had hitherto been of a disputed succession, it was evident that the nation was ranged too numerously on her side to hold out the least hopes to the exiled court that opposition to the existing government would be either politic or safe.

The court of Anne was scarcely more splendid or more lively than that of her predecessor; indeed, neither her conversation nor her tastes were such as to gather around her a splendid circle, or to disturb the monotony of an uninteresting court. In trifling ceremonies, and in matters of precedence, she appears indeed to have taken the interest which distinguishes a weak mind. The Duchess of Marlborough, after dwelling on the queen's extraordinary memory, observes: "She chose to retain it in very little besides ceremonies and customs of courts, and such like insignificant trifles; so that her conversation, which otherwise might have been enlivened by so great a memory, was only made the more empty and trifling by its chiefly turning upon fashions, and rules of precedence, or observations upon the weather, or some such poor topics, without any variety or entertainment. Upon which account it was a sort of unhappiness to her that she naturally loved to have a great crowd come to her; for when they were come to court, she never cared to have them come in to her, nor to go out herself to them, having little to say to

them, but that it was either hot or cold ; and little to inquire of them, but how long they had been in town, or the like weighty matters.<sup>1</sup> She never discovered any readiness of parts, either in asking questions, or in giving answers. In matters of ordinary moment, her discourse had nothing of brightness or wit ; and in weightier matters, she never spoke but in a hurry, and had a certain knack of sticking to what had been dictated to her, to a degree often very disagreeable, and without the least sign of understanding or judgment." The duchess elsewhere observes sarcastically of her old mistress, that she was "ignorant of everything but what the parsons had taught her when a child."

In regard to the queen's attachment to "ceremonies and customs," we are induced to lay before the reader a curious picture of the process of the royal toilet, on the authority of no less a person than the celebrated favourite, Mrs. Masham. Doctor Arbuthnot thus replies to some inquiries of Mrs. Howard :

"LONDON, 29th May, 1728.

"MADAM :— In obedience to your commands, I write this to inform you of some things you desired

<sup>1</sup>The manner in which the queen conducted herself at a drawing-room is thus described by Swift, in his "Journal to Stella :—" "She looked at us round with her fan in her mouth, and once a minute said about three words to some that were nearest her ; and then she was told dinner was ready, and went out." August 8, 1711.

me to ask Lady Masham, and what follows is dictated by her ladyship.

“The bedchamber woman came in to waiting before the queen’s prayers, which was before her Majesty was dressed. The queen often shifted in a morning: if her Majesty shifted at noon, the the bedchamber lady being by, the bedchamber woman gave the shift to the lady without any ceremony, and the lady put it on. Sometimes, likewise, the bedchamber woman gave the fan to the lady in the same manner; and this was all that the bedchamber lady did about the queen at her dressing.

“When the queen washed her hands, the page of the back stairs brought and set down upon a side-table the basin and ewer; then the bedchamber woman set it before the queen, and knelt on the other side of the table over against the queen, the bedchamber lady only looking on. The bedchamber woman poured the water out of the ewer upon the queen’s hands.

“The bedchamber woman pulled on the queen’s gloves, when she could not do it herself.

“The page of the back stairs was called in to put on the queen’s shoes.

“When the queen dined in public, the page reached the glass to the bedchamber woman, and she to the lady in waiting.

“The bedchamber woman brought the chocolate, and gave it without kneeling.

"In general, the bedchamber woman had no dependence on the lady of the bedchamber.

"If you have the curiosity to be informed of anything else, you shall have what information Lady Masham can give you; for I must tell you from herself, that you have quite charmed her.

"Yours, etc., JO. ARBUTHNOT."

The great charm of Anne in private life was the possession of that good breeding which, generally speaking, had been the characteristic of her race. Lord Dartmouth styles her "the best bred person in her dominions;" and even the Duchess of Marlborough observes: "She was extremely well-bred, and treated her chief ladies and servants as if they had been her equals." The duchess, however, with something of malevolence, subsequently retracts her words, affirming that latterly the queen's manners changed considerably for the worse, and that she even acquired such a habit of downright contradiction that, in a person in a lower station of life, it would have been regarded as the height of unpoliteness.

Two failings — a love of flattery, and of strong drinks — were, even in the lifetime of Anne, confidently laid to her charge. As regards the former accusation, the charge is, we fear, but too well founded; indeed, the more fulsome the compliments, the more acceptable do they seem to have been to the weak-minded queen. But the

supposition that she was in the habit of having secret recourse to the bottle, as affording the means of adventitious excitement, seems to rest on the whispered scandal of the period, and on a few contemporary lampoons which have been handed down to us. In some verses, "On Queen Anne's statue in St. Paul's Church Yard," we find :

"Here mighty Anna's statue placed we find, }  
 Betwixt the darling passions of her mind ; }  
 A brandy-shop before, a church behind. }  
 But why the back turned to that sacred place,  
 As thy unhappy father's was, — to Grace ?  
 Why here, like Tantalus, in torments placed,  
 To view those waters which thou canst not taste ;  
 Though, by thy proffered Globe, we may perceive,  
 That for a dram thou the whole world would'st give."

And again :

"When brandy Nan became our queen,  
 'Twas all a drunken story ;  
 From noon to night I drank and smoked,  
 And so was thought a Tory.  
 Brimful of wine, all sober folk  
 We damned with moderation ;  
 And for right Nantes we pawned to France  
 Our goods and reputation." <sup>1</sup>

Having said thus much, it is but fair to remark that the Duchess of Marlborough, notwithstanding

<sup>1</sup> Parody on the "Vicar of Bray," by Thomas Dampier, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and afterward under-master of Eton School.

her well-known hostility to the queen's memory, hastens to rescue the character of her mistress from the charge brought against her. "I know," says the duchess, "that in some libels she has been reproached as one who indulged herself in drinking strong liquors, but I believe this was utterly groundless, and that she never went beyond such a quantity of strong wines as her physicians judged to be necessary for her." As the mind of the duchess was sufficiently prejudiced against her former benefactress, her evidence on this occasion must either be considered as a complete refutation of the charge, or else the vice must have been contracted at a late period of the queen's life.

Anne, like her unfortunate father, was an excellent economist, and throughout her life appears not only to have been frugal of the public money, but to have carefully husbanded her own. A taste for jewelry, building, or the fine arts, formed no feature in her character; and accordingly, out of the allowance of £50,000 a year, which she received as Princess of Denmark, we find her accumulating a considerable sum, which, after her accession to the throne, went, either by right or custom, to her husband, Prince George. Anne, however, though thrifty, was not parsimonious, and though the presents which she made to those about her were seldom of much value, — consisting, generally speaking, of fruit, venison, and other

unimportant gifts, — yet it was much to her credit that, when the country was burdened with an expensive war, she contributed as much as £100,000 a year out of her own revenue, in order to lighten the charge. In these points the Duchess of Marlborough, who was keeper of the privy purse to the queen, gives her mistress great credit, asserting that, out of the civil list, the queen cheerfully paid a number of pensions, which have been since thrown on the public, and that throughout her reign she purchased not a single jewel for her own use. The duchess, however, on her part, appears frequently to have kept her royal mistress most inconveniently short of cash. Lockhart of Carnwath informs us that if on any occasion the queen happened to call for a small sum of money, the duchess was in the habit of reminding her how expensive a war was being carried on against France; adding that it was wrong to squander her means at so important a crisis. Lockhart justly observes that all this time the duchess was entirely forgetful how large a portion of the public money was being contributed, at this very period, toward the growing splendours of Blenheim.

In addition to the foregoing anecdote, Lockhart mentions more than one instance in which the queen appears to have been actually in distress for money. On one occasion, a fine japanned cabinet had been sent to her as a present from Scotland. Anne was desirous of rewarding the donor,

but it was as much as six months before she could even obtain the insignificant sum of fifty pounds, which, after all, was scarcely equal in value to the cabinet. On another occasion, when Sir Andrew Foster, an old servant of her father's, died, without even leaving the means to bury him, Anne was compelled to borrow twenty guineas from Lady Frescheville<sup>1</sup> for the purpose.

In person Anne was of the middle size, and in her youth is said to have been well made. Even after her accession to the throne, the Duchess of Marlborough admits that her "person and appearance were very graceful," and adds that there was "something of majesty in her look." Her hands were extremely delicate and well-shaped; her features regular and strongly marked; her complexion ruddy; her hair of a dark brown; and though her countenance usually wore a shade of melancholy, yet the impression which it left was not disagreeable. In the last years of her life, her figure, which in her youth had been delicate, became corpulent, almost to grossness. Queens, however, readily find flatterers; and when all trace of beauty had deserted her, we find the poets, ever complaisant, celebrating her for that comeliness

<sup>1</sup> Probably Anna Charlotta, daughter and heir of Sir Henry Vick, Knt., and second wife of John Frescheville, Esq., created, by Charles the Second, Baron Frescheville, of Stavely, on the 16th of March, 1664. Lady Frescheville was a lady of the bed-chamber to Queen Anne.

which, when she was merely Princess of Denmark, the sycophants appear to have entirely overlooked.

In matters of costume Anne is said to have been unusually particular, and to have daily passed a considerable portion of her time at her toilet. It was, perhaps, another evidence of a weak mind, that the dress of her male attendants—the adoption of a ruffle or a periwig—was regarded by her as a matter of importance, and frequently formed the topic of her discourse. When Lord Bolingbroke once appeared before her in a simple tie-wig, instead of a full-bottomed one, notwithstanding he had been sent for to her in the utmost haste, she is said to have shown herself not a little disconcerted at the breach of decorum. “I suppose,” she said, “that the next time his lordship appears at court he will come in his nightcap.”

The great, indeed the only, charm in the conversation of Anne was the peculiar sweetness of her voice, which, to the last, never failed in captivating her auditors, and leaving them irresistibly impressed in her favour. It was a common remark at the time that “her very speech was music.” Burnet, speaking of the first speech which she made in Parliament after her accession, observes: “She pronounced this, as she did all her other speeches, with great weight and authority, and with a softness of voice and sweetness of pronunciation that added much life to all

she spoke." Speaker Onslow, in a note on this passage, remarks: "I have heard the queen speak from the throne, and she had all the author says here: I never saw an audience more affected; it was a sort of charm." Lord Dartmouth also tells us that such was the melody of her voice that her uncle, Charles the Second, insisted on her taking lessons in the art of speaking from the beautiful actress, Mrs. Barry.<sup>1</sup> "This," adds Lord Dartmouth, "she did with such success that it was a real pleasure to hear her, though she had a bashfulness which made it very uneasy to herself to say much in public."

The principal amusement of Anne, especially in her later years, appears to have been the chase; a taste which she probably derived from her unhappy father. On the 31st of July, 1711, Swift writes to Stella from Windsor: "The queen was abroad to-day in order to hunt, but finding it disposed to

<sup>1</sup> Colley Cibber says of Mrs. Barry: "In characters of greatness, she had a presence of elevated dignity; her mien and motion superb, and gracefully majestic; her voice full, clear, and strong, so that no violence of passion could be too much for her; and when distress or tenderness possessed her she subsided into the most affecting melody and softness. In the art of exciting pity, she had a power beyond all the actresses I have yet seen, or what your imagination can conceive." Mrs. Barry had a daughter by the celebrated wit and profligate, Sir George Etherege, and was the person to whom Otway addressed his six well-known pathetic letters. She was the first person who ever received what is called a "Benefit," on the stage, the custom being unknown before the reign of James the Second.

rain, she kept in her coach. She hunts in a chaise with one horse which she drives herself, and drives furiously, like Jehu, and is a mighty hunter, like Nimrod." Again, Swift writes to Stella on the 7th of the following month : " I dined to-day with the gentlemen ushers, among scurvy company ; but the queen was hunting the stag till four this afternoon, and she drove in her chaise above forty miles, and it was five before we went to dinner."

The death of her husband, Prince George of Denmark, in 1708, was a severe affliction to Queen Anne. "The queen," says Burnet, "had been during the whole course of her marriage an extraordinary tender and affectionate wife ; and in all his illness, which lasted some years, she would never leave his bed ; but sat up, sometimes half the night, in the bed by him, with such care and concern, that she was looked on very deservedly as a pattern in this respect." Sincere, however, as was Anne's attachment to her husband, and exemplary as was her conduct as a wife, the Duchess of Marlborough seems unwilling to allow her even the credit of conjugal attachment, and, as usual, hastens to malign the character of her benefactress. The account which the duchess gives of the queen's behaviour, as well as of the proceedings at Kensington after the prince's death, — discoloured as her narrative undoubtedly is by prejudice and feelings of personal dislike, — nevertheless admits us too immediately into the arcana

of the palace not to be transcribed in her own words.

"Now," says the duchess, "that I am upon the subject of what was done after the prince's death, I will give you some account of what happened when he died. I came from Windsor Lodge, in the night, upon hearing he was extremely ill, and wrote to the queen, and waited upon her, as I have related in another paper, and I was in the room when he died, and led her into her closet at Kensington. When she left him, where she expressed some passion, there were other of his servants by, which I thought must be uneasy to her, and that made it impossible for me to speak to her, upon which I went up to my Lady Burlington, and desired her to give me an opportunity of speaking alone with the queen, which she did very readily; and everybody went out with her. Then I knelt down to the queen, and said all that I could imagine from a faithful servant, and one that she had professed so much kindness to; but she seemed not to mind me, but clapt her hands together, with other marks of passion; and when I had expressed all I could think of to moderate her grief, I knelt by her without speaking for some time, and then asked her to go to St. James's; upon which she answered, she would stay there. I said that was impossible; what could she do in such a dismal place? and I made use of all the arguments that are common upon that head, but

all in vain ; she persisted that she would stay at Kensington. Upon which I fancied that her chief difficulty in removing was for fear she could not have so much of Mrs. Masham's company as she desired, if she removed from thence ; and without seeming to think so, I said nobody in the world ever continued in a place where a dead husband lay, and I did not see where she could be, but within a room or two of that dismal body ; that if she were at St. James's she need not see anybody that was uneasy to her, and that she might see any person that was any comfort to her, as well there as anywhere else.

"I could see by her face that she had satisfaction in that, and so I went on, saying she might go away privately in my coach, with the curtains down, and see nobody ; and that, if she would give me leave, I would tell Mr. Lowman to make the company go away, that she might go to the coach easily. Upon which, she consented to go, but said, 'Don't come in to me till the hand of the watch comes to this place.' I have forgot how many minutes it was, but I took the watch ; and she added, 'Send to Masham to come to me before I go.' This I thought very shocking, but at that time I was resolved not to say the least wry word to displease her, and therefore answered that I would, and went out of the room with the watch in my hand. I gave Mr. Lowman the necessary orders ; but as I was sitting at the win-

dow watching the minutes to go in, I thought it so disagreeable for me to send for Mrs. Masham to go in to her before all that company, that I resolved to avoid that ; and when the time was come I went in and told her all things were ready, but I had not sent to Mrs. Masham ; that I thought it would make a disagreeable noise, when there were bishops and ladies of the bedchamber without, that she did not come to see, and that she might send herself to her to come to St. James's at what time she pleased.

“ To this she consented, and I called for her hoods, which I remember Mrs. Hill put on ; and as she did it, the queen whispered with her, I suppose some kind thing to her sister, who had not appeared before me at Kensington ; but upon the alarm of the queen's being to go with me to St. James's, she came into the gallery with one of her ministers, the Scotch doctor,<sup>1</sup> to see her Majesty pass, who, notwithstanding her great affection for the prince, at the sight of that charming lady, as her arm was upon mine, which she had leaned upon, I found she had strength to bend down toward Mrs. Masham like a sail, and in passing by went some steps more than was necessary, to be nearer her ; and when that cruel touch was over, of going by her with me, she turned about in a little passage-room, and gave orders about her dogs and a strong box. When we came into the

<sup>1</sup> Probably Doctor Arbuthnot.

coach she had a very extraordinary thought, as it appeared to me. She desired me to send to my lord treasurer, and to beg of him to take care and examine whether there was room in some vault to bury the prince at Westminster, and to leave room for her too. I suppose it was where her family and kings and queens had been laid; but in case there was not room enough for the prince and her too, she directed another place for him to be buried in.

“When we came to St. James’s I carried her privately through my lodging into her green closet, and gave her a cup of broth, and afterward she ate a very good dinner, and at night I found her at a table again, where she had been eating, and Mrs. Masham very close by her, who went out of the room as soon as I came in, but with an air of insolence and anger, and not in the humble manner she had sometimes affected of bedchamber woman. I attended the queen upon this affliction with all the care that was possible to please her, and never named Mrs. Masham to her; and she would make me sit down, as she had done formerly, and make some little show of kindness at night when I took my leave; but she would never speak to me freely of anything, and I found I could gain no ground; which was not much to be wondered at, for I never came to her but I found Mrs. Masham there, or had been just gone out from

her, which at last tired me, and I went to her seldomer.

"Before the prince was buried she passed a good deal of time looking into precedents, that she might order how it should be performed, which I thought unusual, and not very decent; but she naturally loved all forms and ceremonies, and remembered more of them than I could ever do; but she had bits of great tenderness for the prince; and I remember she wrote me once a little note at which I could not help smiling, that I should send to my lord treasurer to take care that some door might be taken down at the removing the prince to Westminster, for fear the dear prince's body should be shook as he was carried out of some room, though she had gone long jumbling journeys with him to the bath, when he must feel it, and was gasping for breath. I did see the tears in her eyes two or three times after his death, and I believe she fancied she loved him; and she was certainly more concerned for him than she was for the fate of Gloucester; but her nature was very hard, and she was not apt to cry."

The following is a transcript of the note addressed by the queen to the duchess, on the melancholy occasion to which the latter alludes in her narrative:

"I scratched twice at dear Mrs. Freeman's door as soon as lord treasurer went from me, in hopes to have spoke one more word to him

before he was gone ; but nobody hearing me, I wrote this, not caring to send what I had to say by word of mouth ; which was to desire him that, when he sends his orders to Kensington, he would give directions there may be a great many yeomen of the guards to carry the prince's dear body, that it may not be let fall, the great stairs being very steep and slippery."

The duchess informs us, in another place, that the queen ate "three very large and hearty meals" on the day on which the prince died.

The personal history of a reigning sovereign is, generally speaking, so intimately connected with the history of the period in which he lives as to render it almost impossible to separate the private story of the individual from the political transactions in which he has been engaged. Unwilling, however, as we are to trespass on the dangerous field of politics, still, as there is more than one celebrated individual on whose history we may hereafter have occasion to dwell, it may be necessary to advert briefly to the state of parties at the commencement of the eighteenth century.

In the reign of Queen Anne the animosities which existed between the Whigs and the Tories were at their height, and seldom has a political struggle been more fiercely contested, or the spirit of party carried to greater lengths. Opinions, which have since become obsolete, and discussions, which time and circumstances have long

rendered uninteresting, were then the theme of every tongue; and, after unsettling the mind of the nation, and interfering for a lapse of years with its most vital interests, at length hurried an amiable princess to an untimely grave.

In the earlier part of the queen's reign, her councils had been guided by the Tories, with the Earl of Godolphin and the Duke of Marlborough at their head. By degrees, however, the Whigs recovered their former influence in the state; the Duke of Marlborough, rather than fall with the Tories, preferred remaining in office as the leader of the popular party; his duchess, an ever-meddling politician, and zealous Whig, was always at hand to exercise her extraordinary power over the queen; and, consequently, between the personal influence of the duke and the bedchamber intrigues of his duchess, the Tories were driven from the field.

On the accession of the Whigs to office, two important questions—the union between England and Scotland, and the policy of continuing the war with France—constituted the rallying points of the two parties, and, consequently, on their defeat on either of these questions, it was evident that the Whigs must give place to their opponents. The former question, notwithstanding the vigorous opposition which it encountered from the Tories, was at length carried triumphantly by the Whigs. But it was in regard to the

policy of terminating an inconvenient war — the burden of which had been long felt by the nation, and which was believed to be principally protracted with the object of filling the coffers of the Duke of Marlborough — that the Whigs experienced the first symptoms of decline. It was at this juncture that the celebrated Harley, afterward Earl of Oxford, contrived to ingratiate himself with the queen.

There were numerous circumstances which combined in Harley's favour. The recent failure of the expedition against Toulon; the result of the battle of Almanza; the loss of Sir Cloudesley Shovel at sea; the capture of four line-of-battle ships by the French; the state of the coinage; the murmurs of the merchants at the repeated loss of their shipping for want of proper convoy; the decline of public credit; and especially the increase of taxes consequent on the war; were topics the evils of which being strenuously insisted upon by the Tories and their emissaries, in the end had the effect of successfully inflaming the people against the Whigs. The queen, on her part, had been carefully educated in the principles of the Tories. That party had ever paid the most sedulous court to her person, and eagerly watched over her interests; and it was never denied that she still retained the warmest attachment to the high party both in Church and State. But to the decline of the Duchess of Marlborough,

whose boisterous and insupportable insolence had gradually undermined her in the queen's affections; or rather to the support which he received from the new favourite, Mrs. Masham, Harley was principally, if not entirely, indebted for the success of his intrigues.

Anne, as we have already mentioned, was strongly prepossessed in favour of the Tory and High Church party; but, unfortunately, timidity was one of the ruling features of her character, and consequently the dislike which she naturally conceived to an important and sudden change, and the fears which she entertained lest it should be unpopular with the nation for some time kept her in a state of distressing perplexity, and prevented her from openly declaring herself in favour of the Tories. Harley, in the meantime, lost no opportunity of inculcating the necessity of the change, and by frequently insisting on the popularity which must attend a dismissal of the Whigs, imperceptibly led her to the adoption of his views.

The first step — which was sufficiently characteristic of the timidity of the queen's disposition, and which probably was merely meant to probe the feelings of the nation — was to transfer the post of lord chamberlain from the Duke of Kent to the Duke of Shrewsbury, a step so far of importance that the latter had recently sided with the Tories, and maintained in intimate correspondence with Harley. Not long afterward the Earl

of Sunderland, son-in-law to the Duke of Marlborough, was removed from the post of secretary of state, and the Earl of Dartmouth appointed in his room.

Anne, discovering that these steps were received with almost general approbation, at length determined to free herself altogether from the trammels of a party which had long been personally disagreeable to her, and whose political existence was scarcely less displeasing to the people. Accordingly, the treasury was suddenly put in commission under the direction of Harley, who appointed himself to the chancellorship of the exchequer; the chief offices of the state were rapidly filled with Tories, and not a Whig, with the single exception of the Duke of Marlborough, remained in any office of the state.

It would be needless to enter into the particulars of the celebrated quarrel between Harley and his colleague, Lord Bolingbroke; a quarrel which influenced, in so extraordinary a degree, the politics of the period; which had the effect of converting the warmest friendship into the bitterest animosity; which, even in the council-chamber, was carried into personal invectives and disgraceful retorts; and which embittered the last days of Queen Anne, and, indeed, as we have already observed, was thought to have hastened her end.

"Never," writes Arbuthnot to Swift, "was sleep more welcome to a weary traveller than

death to the queen. It was frequently her lot, whilst worn with bodily suffering, to be an agitated and helpless witness of the bitter altercations of the Lord-Treasurer Harley and of her secretary for foreign affairs. It was her office good-naturedly to check the sneers of the former and to soothe the indignant spirit of Bolingbroke. In their mutual altercations they addressed to each other such language as only cabinet ministers could use with impunity." Whatever may have been the original cause of the dissensions between Oxford and Bolingbroke, certain it is that their own interests, the welfare of their royal mistress, and the safety of their mutual friends, were made subservient to the indulgence of their dislike. Only three days before the queen died, although the weak state of her health must have been known to all present, there occurred between them, in the very presence of Anne herself, a scene of violent altercation in which Mrs. Masham bore a conspicuous part. That lady, however, was at this period hostile to Harley, and it was unquestionably to this, more than to any other circumstance, that Bolingbroke was indebted for the victory which he obtained. The intrigues of his former friends at length drove Harley from office. If Bolingbroke, however, entertained any hopes of succeeding to his post, — if, as there is every reason to believe, he had throughout been encompassing the ruin of his colleague for the mere purpose

of aggrandising himself, — his hopes were destined to be signally disappointed. One of the last acts of the queen's life was to appoint the Duke of Shrewsbury to the offices of lord treasurer, lord chamberlain, and lord lieutenant of Ireland. This occurred on the 30th of July, 1714, and on the 1st of August the queen expired.

The dissensions among her ministers, their violent altercations in her presence, and the dreaded prospect of a great political change, were sources of anxiety to the harassed queen, which, preying on a weak mind and broken constitution, unquestionably hastened her end. For some months previous to her decease, one fit of illness had succeeded to another, and though for a time they yielded to the skill and watchfulness of her medical attendants, yet each successive attack left her more debilitated in body and more depressed in mind.

Among the Sloane MSS. in the British Museum are preserved some interesting documents respecting the queen's last illness, from the pen of one of her body physicians. From these papers, which consist partly of private notes in the form of a diary, and partly of some confidential letters addressed to the Duke and Duchess of Shrewsbury, we glean that Anne was first attacked on the noon of the 24th of December, 1713, by the fatal disorder which carried her off. The writer of these curious documents thus circumstantially dwells on his first summons to the queen's sick-chamber,

and the condition in which he discovered his illustrious patient :

"On Friday morning, December 25, 1713, I found, about half an hour after seven, a letter from Doctor Shadwell upon my table when I rose, enclosing one from Doctor Arbuthnot to Doctor Lawrence, giving an account of her Majesty's having had a great rigor, quick pulse, palpitations of the heart, short breathing, and vomitings the day before at one o'clock, which continued then at four. I immediately sent the letter to Sir David Hamilton by a porter; my man to Mr. Blunt to get ready a chariot and six horses to go to Windsor, where her Majesty was, and another to my stables for my own chariot to go to Mr. Blunt's, that no time might be lost. When I came to his house, the chariot not being ready, I went before to Hyde Park Corner, where, when it came, I went into it, and bid them make what haste they could to Windsor. I arrived there at a little after twelve, when I found her Majesty's pulse extremely quick; flying pains all over her; her aspect very much sunk; her tongue white and sunk. On my waiting on her Majesty the Friday before, I had found her in a perfect state of health. The Sunday after, I was informed she had gone from her warm lodgings to church; given audience afterward in a large, cold room, not sufficiently aired, which I take to have given the first rise to this disorder; her cook observing she complained

of the dressing of her victuals, which he took the usual care of, for some days before her illness. Her Majesty had got up to have her bed made, and was, before I saw her, in it again, but complained of a smarting soreness on the inside of her right thigh with the warmth of the bed."

On the 30th of the same month, the writer, in a letter to the Duke of Shrewsbury, enters into more particular details respecting the state of the queen's health.

"MY LORD :— On Wednesday, December the 23d, her Majesty was very uneasy all night with the gout in her foot. The next morning it went entirely off, and she said she was well ; but about one o'clock that day her Majesty complained of a pain in her thigh ; was seized with a violent rigor and horror, which lasted above two hours. Extreme heat followed, with intense thirst, great anxiety, restlessness, and inquietude. The pulse was *plenus, durus, jerratilis, et frequens*, which symptoms I found the next day at my arrival, upon which I very much pressed bleeding, which would probably have carried off good part of the fever, and have brought a fit of the gout, but it was not agreed to ; and these symptoms continued in some measure till four o'clock on Saturday morning, at which time her Majesty fell asleep, and waked refreshed ; and the next morning there was a perfect intermission of symptoms, but the

pulse, in my opinion, was not quiet. The next night, about twelve, she was attacked with an exacerbation of the fever, which lasted all the day, and, I believe, till midnight, if not all that night; for I was of opinion the pulse was not quiet the next day, though all the other symptoms of exacerbation went off. The day before I opposed giving the bark as warmly as I pressed it, but the physician who waited that night gave it, saying he found the pulse calm. No exacerbation appeared after this, but I all along declared, contrary to the opinion of the rest, except Doctor Lawrence, that I did not like the pulse; that there was no perfect intermission of the fever, but that the pulse was at work to separate the morbidick matter into the gout or some worse shape. The pain in the thigh increased till three or four doses of the bark were given, and I laid a stress upon having that part examined, but it was called a fit of the gout, though I answered it could not properly be called so in the muscles. I take this to be an inflammatory fever, from a translation of the gout, and not a common ague or intermitting ague; that after near thirty-nine hours' continuance there was a perfect remission, but not intermission. Unless the feverish matter be separated and thrown off into a smart fit of the gout, worse symptoms may happen, as its falling upon the thigh and fixing into an erysipelas."

Unfortunately, we have no means of iden-

tifying the author of these papers. Partly owing to the delicate nature of his communications to his noble friends, and partly to his having disagreed with his brother physicians in regard to the nature of the queen's disorder, — a circumstance which, in consequence of his opinion proving correct, seems to have procured him several enemies, — we find him either omitting to sign his name, or affixing the fictitious signature of "J. Smith." In opposition to the other physicians (who had declared the queen's disease to be the ague), he had throughout persisted that it was an inflammatory fever, and, in a letter to the Duchess of Shrewsbury, dated twelve days after the queen was first attacked, we find him triumphantly announcing that his judgment had proved correct.

"Tuesday, January 5, [1714].

"MADAM:—I thank God her Majesty has had a happy escape; for it was not ague, but a violent inflammatory fever, which opinion is justified by a severe fit of the gout, which came on Friday night last, which was just the day of the crisis. I shall watch to see it go well off, or else there may be some deposit elsewhere, that I shall not like. This opinion I declared to the council, at first in opposition to that of the rest, viz., an ague, for which, I hear, I was animadverted upon severely; but I drew up the case in the beginning, which I sent to my lord duke last

week,<sup>1</sup> and showed it to two of the council, who might be able to justify me if anything happened. The disputes I had about the disease, and about the bark, gave me great uneasiness; but I made a shift to stop the going on with that medicine before it had done too much. The physicians were dismissed on Friday last, but I returned hither on Sunday, knowing matters were not secure, and I came back yesterday. I can't express how much I have wanted both your Graces upon this occasion, but the sequel has proved who was in the right. I am, with great respect, madam, your Grace's most obedient humble servant,

"J. SMITH."

Among other medical papers, preserved in the British Museum, that have reference to the queen's last illness, there is a letter written by the celebrated Doctor Radcliffe, which we shall presently insert, and which not only corroborates the statement of the anonymous physician, but, for many reasons, is interesting and curious.

Doctor Radcliffe had been principal physician to Queen Anne when Princess of Denmark, as early as 1686, and, though rough and eccentric in his manners,<sup>2</sup> he appears to have been esteemed by

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Shrewsbury.

<sup>2</sup> On an occasion of the celebrated Prince Eugene dining with Radcliffe, the latter provided nothing for his entertainment but plain beef and pudding. The prince thanked him. "You have considered me," he said, "not as a courtier, but as a soldier."

her for many years, as much for his professional talents as for his private integrity and worth. At length, however, Radcliffe was guilty of an offence which, offered as it was to a woman who regarded the slightest breach of decorum as a crime, could scarcely fail to ensure his disgrace. The princess, it seems, being attacked by a sudden indisposition, sent for Doctor Radcliffe to attend her immediately at St. James's. The doctor promised instant obedience; but neglecting to make his appearance, another messenger was despatched to him, with the tidings that the princess was alarmingly unwell. His principal failing, it seems, was a love of the bottle; and, on this occasion, either he had imbibed too much wine, or was too deeply engrossed with the pleasures of the table, to pay any respect even to a summons from the heir to the throne. The princess, he said, had no ailment but the vapours; and he added, with an oath, "She's as well as any woman breathing, if she could only be persuaded to believe it." From this moment his fate as a courtier was sealed. On his next appearance at court, he was stopped by an officer in the antechamber, and informed that the princess had no longer any occasion for his services. It was only when her husband, Prince George of Denmark, was in his last extremity, and when his physicians declared that no human aid but that of Doctor Radcliffe could avail him, that Anne so far overcame her repugnance as again to

summon his attendance. Radcliffe, however, instantly declared the prince's state to be hopeless, and at his death he was once more discharged from his attendance at court, and retired to administer to the sufferings of less illustrious patients.

When Anne herself was in a hopeless state, Radcliffe, according to a report generally current at the period, refused, on the plea of indisposition, to attend her sick-chamber, notwithstanding he had been formally summoned by the Privy Council, and that the dying queen had personally expressed a wish to consult him in her extremity. So universal was the credence in this improbable story, that, added to the general confidence in Radcliffe's extraordinary abilities, it was believed that to his barbarous indulgence in feelings of animosity was to be attributed the queen's death. Many of his personal friends are said to have credited the story; his conduct was universally reprobated as barbarous and inhuman; it was proposed in the House of Commons that the Speaker should publicly censure him; and he himself informs us, in a letter to Doctor Mead, written two days after the queen's death, that he had received several violent letters, threatening him with being torn in pieces by the populace should he ever again dare to make his appearance in London.

The real fact seems to have been that Mrs. Masham, about two hours before the queen died,

took upon herself the responsibility of calling in the aid of Radcliffe, without consulting either the lords of the council or the other physicians. Radcliffe was at this period in the country, suffering acutely from gout in his stomach and head; and, moreover, he had recently received certain intelligence from Doctor Mead that the queen's condition was utterly hopeless. He told the messenger, however, that, had the summons proceeded from any person duly authorised to require his attendance, or had the queen expressed the slightest wish on the subject, ill as he was, he would immediately have proceeded to London. But, he added, her Majesty's case was known to be desperate; and, from the antipathy which she had conceived for him, his presence would probably occasion her disturbance rather than relief in her last moments. A few days afterward he writes to a friend: "I know the nature of attending crowned heads in their last moments too well to be fond of waiting upon them, without being sent for by a proper authority. You have heard of pardons being signed for physicians before a sovereign's demise; however, ill as I was, I would have gone to the queen in a horse-litter, had either her Majesty or those in commission next to her commanded me so to do."

The letter from Doctor Radcliffe, to which we have referred in a foregoing page, was written at an early stage of the queen's illness, and clearly

evinces the ignorance displayed by the royal physicians at the commencement of her disorder.

"I don't doubt," says Radcliffe, "but you have heard an account of her Majesty's illness; and here we are all in the dark as well as the doctors. At first they said it was an ague, and then they gave the Jesuits' bark. She took but three doses, and that was left off, so that I suppose they found it no ague, or else she would have taken more or none at all. Then it was conjectured to be the gout in her stomach; and now it is thought to be the gout all over excepting the joints. One of the doctors declared, because there was no intermission on the second day, that it was a tertian postponed. Another, which was Sir David, declared that now, God be thanked, her Majesty would certainly be well; and when he was asked the reason, he told them she was grown deaf, and that was a sign the bark had taken effect; and at that time she had but taken two doses, and never took but one afterward. Shadwell was asked how the queen did, and he said she would do very well, but the *pulo* was *dure*, which puzzled all the maids of honour."

There is certainly nothing in this letter to evince that Radcliffe was affected by those feelings of disappointment at not having been formally summoned to attend the dying queen, which, with the obloquy that subsequently attached itself to his name, was said to have hastened his own end.

It was true, indeed, that he survived the queen but three months ;<sup>1</sup> but, as he was a habitual hard drinker, and, moreover, was subject to gout in the stomach, it seems idle to attribute his dissolution to any other causes.

From the date of Doctor Radcliffe's letter, the 5th of January, to the time of the queen's decease, it appears, by the private correspondence of the period, that, though occasionally free from pain, and though there were intervening periods of days, and even weeks, when no immediate danger was apprehended, yet that each succeeding attack was more alarming than the last.

As the situation of Anne became more critical, the anonymous physician, of whose papers we have so freely availed ourselves, writes with increased caution to his correspondents, the Duke and Duchess of Shrewsbury. "On Thursday, March 11th, the person was seized with chilliness, vomiting, a pain in the leg, the pulse very disordered, and in manner as two months ago, except that the person did not shiver, but the chilliness and cold continued twelve hours, and was then succeeded by very great heat, thirst, and all the symptoms of high fever, which lasted

<sup>1</sup> Doctor Radcliffe died on the 1st of November, 1714, at the age of sixty-four, leaving the bulk of his property to the University of Oxford, with a legacy to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. The university honoured him with a public funeral, but the Radcliffe Library stands the proudest monument to his memory.

till the next evening. I opposed giving of make-root, by reason of the inflammatory fever and erysipelas." After observing that the medicines produced the desired effect, the writer proceeds in his narrative: "On Sunday things were so well that a chicken was eaten with great appetite, as well as ever since, but this very good appearance does not cure me of my fears for what may happen to the limb, but everybody else is very happy, and matters are looked upon so well as not to need any prescription, in spite of all I offer. I wish I may not prove as much in the right, as every one allows me to have been in my opinion last time; but, thank God, they have not called this an ague, though it was just the same case, nor given the bark, remembering well they were forced to drop it last time. I beg this paper may be kept."

On the 26th of May following, Lord Cadogan writes to Baron de Bothmar: "As to the queen, she continues much indisposed; the St. Anthony's fire which broke out in her leg and thigh has considerably diminished the violence of her fever, but it is believed, on the other hand, that a mortification may follow. She sleeps little and eats nothing, and she is in such a dreadful anxiety, that her mind suffers no less than her body." Again, in a letter dated 10th of July, 1714, three weeks before the queen's death, Baron de Bothmar writes to Robethon: "I have just returned from an audi-

ence of the queen. She answered me with a very gracious manner. I find her paler than formerly, but in other respects she looks well, and seems to be in health, except that she cannot walk, nor stand up."

The disorders under which the queen laboured at length subsided into a state of lethargic unconsciousness, in which she continued for several days before she died. Her death took place on the morning of the 1st of August, 1714, in the fiftieth year of her age, and the thirteenth of her reign. It was a pleasantry among the Whigs of the period that she died like an old Roman, for the good of the people. This facetiousness originated in the erroneous presumption that, had she lived, she would have named her brother her successor, a measure which would, of course, have been fatal to the Protestant succession.

The better qualities inherent in the character of Queen Anne were such as were far more likely to render her amiable in a private, than illustrious in a public, capacity. The great Duke of Marlborough, in his secret correspondence, both with the Electress Sophia at Hanover, and with the exiled court at St. Germain, speaks familiarly of his royal mistress as a "very good sort of woman." Were the character of Queen Anne to be described in a single sentence, it could not be done more effectively than in these words: As a wife her conduct was exemplary; she was pious without

affectation ; she was a tender mother ; an attached friend, and a generous and indulgent mistress. As a sovereign she had less merit. If, on the one hand, she was without ostentation and without ambition, she was also weak, indolent, and irresolute, devoid of all genius and political courage, open to the grossest flattery from every designing sycophant, and easily led by persons who were more artful, but whose capacities were scarcely superior to her own. Slavish, however, as was her submission to the reigning favourite, she is said to have been peculiarly jealous of her prerogative, and singularly vindictive to those who infringed on it. In every other respect she seems to have been eminently forbearing ; indeed, her conduct on many trying occasions was distinguished by that constitutional good humour, the only quality, excepting indolence, which descended conspicuously to her from the Stuarts.

Queen Anne, whether from the consolations which she derived from religion, or from a natural coldness of temperament, bore her numerous domestic sorrows with an extraordinary equanimity of mind. Few, indeed, have had afflictions heaped more thickly on their head. The misfortunes of her father could scarcely fail to have been felt by her ; she was also deprived of her husband while yet in his prime, and of her numerous progeny not one was left to be the solace of her declining years. On the other hand, she was

peculiarly favoured by Providence, not only in the exceeding splendour of her sovereignty, but in being able to retain the quiet possession of a throne to which she had no legitimate right. During the few years that she wielded the British sceptre, her arms triumphed gloriously abroad, and literature blazed in its zenith at home. Her reign, indeed, was the Augustan age of England; unlike, however, the celebrated Roman era from which it takes its name, it flourished independent of sovereign favour. The galaxy of genius which has rendered so illustrious the reign of Anne owed as little to her fostering munificence as a queen as to her individual taste.

By her husband, Prince George of Denmark, Anne was the mother of nineteen children :

A daughter born dead, 12th of May, 1684.

Mary, born at Whitehall, 2d of June, 1685; died 8th of February, 1687.

Anne-Sophia, born at Windsor, 12th of May, 1686; died 2d of February, 1687.

William, Duke of Gloucester, born 24th of July, 1689; died 28th of July, 1700.

Mary, born and died at St. James's in October, 1690.

George, born and died at Sion House, Brentford, 17th April, 1692.

Of the thirteen remaining children, some of whom were still-born, the names, and trifling incidents of their brief history, have been left unrecorded.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### PRINCE GEORGE OF DENMARK.

Birth of Prince George in 1653 — He Distinguishes Himself at the Celebrated Battle of Landen — Is Married to the Princess Anne in 1683 — Extract from Evelyn's Journal — Character of the Prince, His Tastes and Feelings — Sarcastic Remark by James the Second on the Prince's Defection — He Is Created, by William the Third, Duke of Cumberland, with Precedency of All Other Peers — Accompanies William to Ireland and Is Present at the Battle of the Boyne — William's Studied Neglect of Him — He Is Appointed, on Anne's Accession to the Throne, Generalissimo of All Her Forces by Sea and Land — His Death in 1708 — Burnet's Character of the Prince.

THROUGHOUT our gallery of historical portraits there is, perhaps, no individual whose character presents so few features of interest as that of Prince George of Denmark. This was partly owing to his quiet habits and unpretending character, and partly to the exalted position of his consort, Queen Anne, by which her husband's merits were thrown into the shade. By uniting himself to a woman superior either in rank or talent to himself, a man invariably loses his position in the eyes of the world, and not unfrequently

sinks into unmerited insignificance. Of the two predecessors of Queen Anne who were queens-regnant, both Mary I. and Mary II. were united to sovereign princes. The one was hereditary King of Spain, the other elective King of England. Prince George was, however, placed in a different position, and this circumstance may probably have been the reason his contemporaries have troubled themselves so little about him.

George, Prince of Denmark, youngest son of Frederick the Third, King of Denmark, was born at Copenhagen 21st of April, 1653, and had attained his thirtieth year when he arrived in England to claim the hand of the Princess Anne. He had previously had many opportunities of obtaining a knowledge of the world; his travels had extended into France, Germany, and Italy,<sup>1</sup> and, moreover, he had gained some laurels in fighting the battles of his country. At the celebrated battle of Landen, fought in 1677, he particularly distinguished himself by his personal courage. His brother, Christian the Fifth, having been taken prisoner by the Swedes, the prince made a rush into the enemy's ranks, and rescued

<sup>1</sup> He had also paid a visit to the English court. Bishop Kennet says, in 1669; "At the beginning of July, Prince George of Denmark, after a short tour in France, came over to see the English court: and on Wednesday, July the 21st, was, by the lord Chamberlain, conducted to his Majesty, and in the afternoon was introduced to the queen, and, after an honourable reception, returned again for Denmark."

his brother at the imminent danger of his own life.

Prince George arrived in England to solemnise his marriage<sup>1</sup> with the Princess Anne, on the 19th of July, 1683, and was united to the princess on the 28th of the same month at St. James's Palace. Evelyn, who saw him at Whitehall on the day of

<sup>1</sup> In a collection of songs written at the period, we discover the following doggerel ballad:

A NEW SONG ON THE ARRIVAL OF PRINCE GEORGE, AND HIS INTERMAR-  
RIAGE WITH THE LADY ANNE.

*Tune, "Old Jemmy."*

Prince George at last is come,  
Fill every man his bumper;  
For the valiant Dane make room,—  
Confusion to each Rumper;  
And every prodigal starched fool  
Aspires unto a crown,  
By hopes of plotting knaves to rule,  
Who next would pull him down.

Preserve great Charles our King,  
And his illustrious brother,  
Whilst Whigs in halters swing,  
And hang up one another:  
The joyful bridegroom and the bride,  
Prince George of royal race,  
Of all the swains the joy and pride,  
The subject of their lays.

Brave George he is a lad,  
With all perfections shining!  
With every virtue clad,  
And every grace refining:  
But, oh! of such a warlike race,  
So conquering are his charms,  
No Mars in field but must give place  
To his victorious arms.

There are five other stanzas, but they have even less merit than the foregoing ones.

his arrival, and who was again in his society on the 25th of the month, observes in the entry in his journal on the latter day: "I again saw Prince George of Denmark; he had the Danish countenance, blonde; of few words; spake French but ill; seemed somewhat heavy, but reported to be valiant; and, indeed, he had bravely rescued and brought off his brother, the King of Denmark, in a battle against the Swedes." His patrimony, at the time of his marriage, is supposed to have amounted to about £17,000 a year; the proceeds of which were derived, partly from some small islands belonging to the Crown of Denmark, and partly from a grant out of the Danish customs; thus rendering him independent of the munificence of the people of England.

On his marriage with the Princess Anne, Charles the Second settled on him ten thousand a year, and the Duke of York a similar sum. Prince George, notwithstanding his apparently heavy and spiritless disposition, was a person not altogether devoid of taste and natural abilities. Though his pronunciation was indifferent, he possessed a competent knowledge of the French, English, Italian, and German languages; was well instructed in mathematics, and is said to have had a taste both for paintings and engravings. He was also a collector of medals and coins. According to Lord Orford, his collection of medals was valued at £37,000. The fact, however, is a singular one,

that at the prince's death they were valued only at £270 3s. 6d., — a circumstance of which Lord Orford appears to have been ignorant.

The prince's tastes and feelings, however, seem to have been principally confined to social pleasures and the enjoyment of his own ease. Spring Macky observes of the prince, in his memoirs, "He is very fat, loves news, his bottle, and his wife." King Charles the Second, also, is said to have retorted on him, on the prince complaining of his own increased bulk: "Walk with me, hunt with my brother, and do justice to my niece, and you will not long have to complain of growing fat." The prince was not only fond of wine but was also a dram-drinker; indeed, it has been affirmed that he infected his consort, Queen Anne, with the same pernicious taste.

On the accession of James the Second to the throne, the prince received no more substantial favour from his father-in-law than being appointed a Privy Councillor. During the brief reign of James, his name is rarely mentioned, though, on the landing of the Prince of Orange, he obtained an unenviable notoriety by his unnatural defection from his unfortunate father-in-law. All that his desertion provoked from James was a melancholy jest. Previous to his own flight, the prince had been accustomed to say, when any fresh instance of defection reached his ear, "*Est il possible ?*" Accordingly, when the prince's own departure

reached the king's ears, "What!" he said, "has little *Est-il possible* left me too?" James observed, at another time, that the desertion of a common trooper would have been of more importance to him.

On the Prince of Orange being called to the throne, Prince George obtained the reward of his defection. In March, 1689, a bill was passed for naturalising the prince; and on the 9th of April following he was created Baron Wokingham, Earl of Kendal, and Duke of Cumberland, with precedency of all other peers. Prince George was also a Knight of the Garter, but the date of his election is unknown.

The following year the prince accompanied King William to Ireland, where he was present at the battle of the Boyne. Although the expedition put him to a considerable expense, and notwithstanding the fact that his presence in the army was of great service to the cause of William, yet, according to the Duchess of Marlborough, the latter paid no more attention to his brother-in-law "than if he had been a page of the back-stairs." "The king," adds the duchess, "would not suffer his Royal Highness to go in the coach with him, an affront never put to a person of that rank before." Throughout the Irish campaign, though he certainly gave no proof of superior ability in military tactics, yet his conduct afforded sufficient evidence that cowardice was not among the number of his failings. King

William, throughout his reign, treated the prince with marked coldness and neglect; and yet the latter, on no single occasion, appears to have allowed his individual injuries to get the better of his duties as a subject. The Duchess of Marlborough, in this respect, gives him great credit, and Macky observes: "During all King William's reign, he never entered into the administration, yet came always to Parliament regularly, and often to court; diverted himself with hunting, and never openly declared himself of any party."

On the accession of his consort, Queen Anne, the prince was created lord high admiral, constable of Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. He had also the title conferred on him of generalissimo of all the queen's forces by sea and land. About the same time, the 21st of November, 1692, the House of Commons voted him the large income of £100,000 per annum in the event of his surviving the queen. The prince had hitherto been a Whig in politics, but the fact of this large sum, awarded him at the instance of the Tories, is said to have afterward inclined him to the principles of that party.

The advantages which would have accrued to him had he survived the queen, the prince was never destined to enjoy. "He was asthmatical," says Burnet, "which grew on him with his years. For some time he was considered as a dying man, but the last year of his life he seemed to be

recovered to a better state of health. The queen had been, during the whole course of her marriage, an extraordinary tender and affectionate wife ; and in all his illness, which lasted some years, she would never leave his bed, but sat up, sometimes half the night, with such care and concern that she was looked on, very deservedly, as a pattern in this respect."

Prince George expired 28th of October, 1708, in the fifty-fifth year of his age, and the twenty-sixth of his marriage to the queen. "Nature," writes Lord Godolphin to the Duke of Marlborough, "was quite worn out in him, and no art could support him long." According to Bishop Burnet, Anne was deeply affected by his death.

The character which the same writer draws of Prince George of Denmark appears to approach as near as possible to the truth. "The prince," he says, "had shown himself brave in war, both in Denmark and in Ireland. His temper was mild and gentle ; he was free from all vice ; he meddled little in business, even after the queen's accession to the crown. He was so gained to the Tories by the act which they carried in his favour, that he was much in their interest. He was unhappily prevailed with to take on him the post of high admiral, of which he understood little ; but was fatally led by those who had credit with him, who had not all of them his good qualities, but had both an ill temper and bad principles. His being

bred to the sea gained him some credit in those matters. In the conduct of our affairs, as great errors were committed, so great misfortunes had followed on them ; all these were imputed to the prince's easiness, and to his favourites' ill management and bad designs. This drew a very heavy load on the prince, and made his death to be the less lamented."

The prince dying intestate, the queen ordered an inventory to be made of his personal effects, the value of which amounted to £37,923. 3s. Of this, a moiety became the property of his consort, and the remainder, divided into four shares, descended by right to the Electoral House of Saxony ; of whom, Frederick the Fourth of Denmark, Charles the Twelfth of Sweden, and Christian Augustine, Prince Bishop of Lubeck, were the persons benefited.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### JOHN CHURCHILL, DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

His Birth — His Education Lamentably Neglected — Curious Instances of His Ignorance of Orthography — His Father Procures His Appointment as Page to the Duke of York — Obtains an Ensigncy in the Guards at the Age of Sixteen — His Personal Beauty and Elegance of Manner — Pope's Satirical Description of His Squeaking Voice — Enlists as a Volunteer in the Expedition to Tangier — Appointed Captain of Grenadiers in the Duke of Monmouth's Own Regiment — Publicly Complimented by the French King and Marshal Turenne — Appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Master of the Horse to the Duke of York — His Sister the Acknowledged Mistress of the Duke — Attaches Himself Warmly to the Duke's Fortunes — Extract from the Duke's Autobiography — Created Baron of Eymouth in Scotland — Marries Sarah Jennings, Afterward the Celebrated Favourite of Queen Anne — Sent Ambassador to France to Notify James the Second's Accession to the Throne — Created an English Peer, by the Title of Baron Churchill — Present at the Battle of Sedgemoor — Extract from Mrs. Macauley's History — His Letter of Apology to James the Second, on the Eve of His Defection — Probable Motives of His Defection — Interesting Anecdote Related by Doctor King and by Sir George Hewit — Lord Churchill's Supposed Project for Assassinating James the Second — King William's Opinion of Him — Anecdote of Marshal Schomberg.

JOHN CHURCHILL, the great Duke of Marlborough, was born at Ashe in Devonshire, on the

26th of June, 1650. His father was Sir Winston Churchill, of Newton Bassett, in Wiltshire, a person who in his own time acquired no indifferent reputation as a historian, but whose literary merits have either been denied or lost sight of by posterity. He joined the standard of Charles the First during the civil wars, and was a considerable sufferer for his loyalty.

Considering that literature was the prevailing taste of his father, it appears singular that the education of the future hero should have been lamentably neglected. Bishop Burnet says of him that he had "no literature;" and Lord Chesterfield styles him "eminently illiterate." Indeed, the only tuition which he received was from a neighbouring clergyman, who, in an intolerant age, appears (not unnaturally, perhaps) to have been far more eager to create in his youthful mind a sectarian zeal in matters of religion, than to teach him useful knowledge, or endue him with a classical taste.<sup>1</sup> His whole acquaintance with history is said to have been derived from Shakespeare's plays.

When the duke afterward rose to be the most illustrious man in Europe, this unfortunate neglect of his education could not fail to be bitterly felt by him. Indeed, so gross was the deficiency, that

<sup>1</sup> It has been affirmed that Marlborough was for some time educated at St. Paul's School, London, but the fact appears at least questionable.

to the last he was not only incapable of writing his own language, but was unable to spell even the commonest words. For instance, in some of his letters, we find commands spelt comands, opportunities opertunetys, write for written, pictars for pictures, etc.<sup>1</sup> His ignorance of the French lan-

<sup>1</sup> We have selected, as a specimen of the great Duke of Marlborough's orthography, the following letter addressed to the Earl of Clarendon, during the period of Monmouth's rebellion. This letter is, in other respects, not devoid of interest.

"GOMERTON, July 4th, 1685.

"MY LORD:— I have recived your Lordship's kind letter, and doe ashure you, that you waire very Just to me in the opinion you had of me, for nobody living can have bene more obsarvant then I have bene to my Lord feaversham, ever since I have bene with him, in soe much that he did tell me that he would writt to the King, to lett him know how diligent I was, and I should be glade if you could know whether he has done me that Justice. I find by the enimes warant to the constables, that they have more mind to gett horses and sadells, then anny thing else, which lookes as if he had a mind to break away with his horse to som other place, and leave his foot intrrenched att Bridgwater, but of this and all other things you will have itt more att large from my Lord feaversham, who has the sole comand here, soe that I know nothing but what is his pleasure to tell me, soe that I am afraid of giving my opinion freely, for feare that itt should not agree with what is the King's intentions, and soe only exspose myselfe; but as to the taking caire of the men and all other things that is my duty, I am shure nobody can be more carefull then I am; and as for my obedience, I am sure Mr. Oglethorp is not more dutyfull then I am; when you are att leasure, ten lins from you will be a greatt pleasure to me, who have not many things to please me here, for I see plainly that the troble is mine, and that the honour will be another's; however, my life shall be freely exposed for the King's service. I am, with all truth, my Lord, your Lordship's humble servant,

"CHURCHILL."

guage was no less astonishing ; and it was owing to this circumstance, as well as, in all probability, to his indifferent orthography, that his letters, during the most critical period of his career, were almost invariably written by his secretary, Cardonnel. These, however, on any important occasion, when the authority of his own handwriting was thought necessary, were usually copied *verbatim* by the duke himself. The imposture lasted for a considerable time, till, on an occasion of Cardonnel being attacked by a severe illness, the duke was unwillingly compelled to become his own secretary. In one of his letters to Robethon, the faithful agent of the house of Hanover, his apology for not writing in the French language is amusing enough, — “Poore Cardnall,” he says, “is sicke.”

The views of Sir Winston Churchill, with regard to his son's advancement in life, appear to have been originally limited to obtaining for him an appointment about the court, where he probably calculated that the extraordinary graces of his person would rapidly procure him distinction and wealth. With this object, he endeavoured to secure for him the appointment of page to the Duke of Beaufort at Badminton. His Grace's establishment, however, being complete, Sir Winston made application elsewhere, and (probably owing to the important services which he had performed during the late reign) contrived to obtain

his son's appointment as page to the Duke of York.<sup>1</sup>

In the household of the duke young Churchill remained till about the age of sixteen, when he had the good fortune to obtain an ensigncy in the Guards. This first step in his profession he is generally believed to have owed to the personal favour of the Duke of York; though it is elsewhere asserted that, the Duchess of York having conceived an extraordinary tenderness for him, the commission was conferred on him to get him out of the way. It may be remarked, however, that, as all mention of this scandal is omitted by De Grammont, there is probably little truth in the tale.

If the education of the future hero was unfortunately neglected, Nature at least made ample amends for the deficiency, by conferring on him that strong sense and clearness of perception which may be numbered among her most valuable gifts.

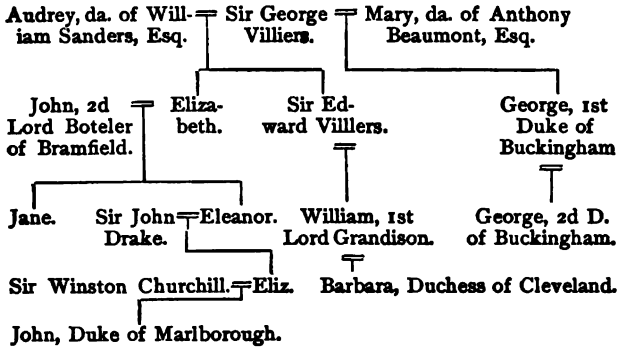
To these advantages were superadded a grace and beauty of person which few have possessed in so eminent a degree; indeed, it was owing to the circumstance of his personal beauty having excited a feeling of tenderness in the celebrated Duchess of Cleveland, while he was yet a boy, that we are

<sup>1</sup> According to Lord Chesterfield, it was to the Duchess of York, Anne Hyde, that he was indebted for the appointment of page.

to trace the first rise of the great Duke of Marlborough.

The marked partiality with which he was distinguished by the royal mistress at once rendered him a conspicuous object at the court of Charles the Second ; nor can we blame him if he showed himself somewhat too elated by his good fortune. De Grammont, indeed, describes him as intoxicated with his happiness. "Churchill," he says, "boasted in all places of his success ; and the duchess, who neither recommended to him circumspection in his behaviour nor in his conversation, did not seem to be in the least concerned at his indiscretion." According to Burnet, Churchill was one day secreted in the apartment of the Duchess of Cleveland, when the king (whom the Duke of Buckingham had maliciously made acquainted with the fact) suddenly entered the apartment, and compelled Churchill to make his escape by the window. For thus presumptuously interfering with the royal amours, De Grammont informs us that Churchill was banished from court ; though the sentence, it appears, was shortly afterward good-naturedly remitted.

The fact may be mentioned as a curious one, that Churchill was very closely related both to the Duke of Buckingham and the Duchess of Cleveland, as shown by the following genealogical table :



"At the court of Charles," says Lord Chesterfield, "the Graces protected and promoted him; for while he was ensign of the Guards, the Duchess of Cleveland, then favourite mistress to King Charles the Second, struck by those very graces, gave him five thousand pounds, with which he immediately bought an annuity for his life, of five hundred pounds, of my grandfather, Halifax, which was the foundation of his subsequent fortune." <sup>1</sup> Even at this early period (for he could scarcely have attained his eighteenth year) we may perceive that prudential disposition, that oversolicitude in husbanding his means, which afterward degenerated into the crying sin of avarice. Indeed, if we may trust Mrs. Manley, who

<sup>1</sup> The truth of this story is corroborated by the original agreement, dated in 1674, which is still preserved at Blenheim. It states that Colonel Churchill had purchased from Lord Halifax an annuity of £500 per annum, for the sum of £4,500.

had been a companion to the Duchess of Cleveland, his early parsimoniousness was further debased by ingratitude. According to that writer, she was herself present at a game of basset, when Churchill, notwithstanding he owed all he possessed in the world to the kindness of the duchess, positively refused to lend her twenty guineas, though he had a thousand pounds lying on the table before him. In after-life, Swift says of him, in one of his letters to Stella, "He is covetous as hell, and ambitious as the prince of it." Even Lord Bolingbroke, much as he admired his genius, was unable to defend him from the charge of avarice. "But," he added, "he was so very great a man, that I forget he had that vice."

The external accomplishments of the Duke of Marlborough, and the peculiar gentleness and grace of his manners, have been invariably admitted. De Grammont, who knew him in early youth, speaks of his "indolent air and delicate shape." Burnet eulogises "his noble and graceful appearance;" and Lord Chesterfield observes, "His figure was beautiful, and his manner irresistible either by man or woman." The same writer, who was intimately acquainted with the subject of his panegyric, and than whom no one was better qualified to sit as umpire in a court of elegance, remarks that, of all the men he ever knew, "the Duke of Marlborough possessed the graces in the highest degree; not to say engrossed them."



*John, Duke of Marlborough*

Photo-etching from a rare old print





It was said of Marlborough that he refused more gracefully than other people could grant, and that those who retired dissatisfied from his presence were half compensated for their disappointment by the flattering manner of his denial and the extraordinary charm of his address. Though utterly devoid of vanity, he was, nevertheless, conscious of the proud position in which he was placed; and that consciousness is said to have lent a dignity to his demeanour in his later years, which was only exceeded by the charming gracefulness of his youth. Cool and collected under the most trying circumstances, his manners, whatever might be the provocation, never lost their characteristic charm, nor his countenance the peculiar mildness of its expression. These irresistible accomplishments are said to have contributed as much to the success of his political negotiations as either the soundness of his judgment or the excellence of his natural understanding. The only drawback to a thousand graces, is said to have been a disagreeable and almost squeaking voice. Pope, on one occasion, repeated some lines to Warburton, in which the latter remembered the Duke of Marlborough to have been spoken of

“In accents of a whining ghost,  
    . . . lament the son he lost.”

Fortunately for the memory of Pope, these lines were never published. If Bolingbroke forgot the

personal failings of his great rival in the splendour of his genius, Pope at least need not have ridiculed his natural infirmities or private griefs. Whatever may have been the failings of the Duke of Marlborough, the capacity must, indeed, be a dull one which refuses to acknowledge the greatness of his genius; and that Englishman a bad patriot who feels no enthusiasm at the mention of his name.

Notwithstanding the seductive allurements of the Paphian court of Charles the Second; notwithstanding that the smiles of the young favourite of fortune were almost as universally courted by the women as his society was sought after by the men, — no sooner was he offered an opportunity of distinguishing himself in the field of arms, than the pleasures and glories of Whitehall were eagerly exchanged for toil and danger in a distant and unwholesome climate.

Tangier, then in the possession of the English, was at this period besieged by the Moors, and in this hazardous service the young courtier readily enlisted himself as a volunteer, and speedily distinguished himself by his military enthusiasm and personal valour. His next service was in 1672, when, the Duke of Monmouth having been despatched at the head of six thousand men to assist the French king against the Dutch, Churchill, to his great satisfaction, obtained permission to accompany him during the expedition, and, shortly after-

ward, was appointed captain of grenadiers in Monmouth's own regiment. He was present at all the principal actions which were contested during this unpopular warfare, and more especially distinguished himself at the sieges of Nimeguen and Maestricht. It was in the course of the latter service that the unfortunate Monmouth, at the head of a few chosen followers, performed an act of daring gallantry in retaking a half-moon. During this brilliant campaign Churchill was one of his companions in arms, and rendered himself so conspicuous by his personal bravery that the French king publicly returned him thanks at the head of the line. A compliment paid him about the same period by the great Turenne was scarcely less gratifying. Churchill's gallantry at the siege of Nimeguen having been remarked by that celebrated general, he commented upon it in very flattering terms, at the same time speaking of the hero of the day as "the handsome Englishman," a name by which he was afterward usually distinguished while serving in the French army. Compliments such as these must have been highly gratifying to a youth of only two and twenty.

The French king, Louis the Fourteenth, having highly extolled to the English court the personal services of Churchill at Maestricht, and, moreover, the Duke of Monmouth, with the natural generosity of his disposition, insisting that he was indebted for half the laurels which he reaped on

that occasion to the personal gallantry of his friend, Churchill, shortly after his return to England, was rewarded with the appointment of lieutenant-colonel of Littleton's regiment; the Duke of York, at the same time, naming him one of the gentlemen of his bedchamber and, shortly afterward, his master of the horse. Churchill's sister, it may be remarked, was at this period the acknowledged mistress of the duke, and the mother of his children. How far that connection may have indirectly led to the elevation of the future hero cannot now be ascertained. Certain it is, however, that Churchill (possibly in consideration of the means of aggrandisement which his sister's position offered to him) seems to have been little affected by any feelings of indignation or shame, and, indeed, to have readily availed himself of her influence over the duke.

From this period, the state of affairs in Europe presenting him but few opportunities of distinguishing himself in the field of arms (with the exception of occasionally assisting in the military operations under the great Turenne), Churchill appears to have been content with attaching himself to the person and following the fortunes of the Duke of York. Whenever the king's pleasure, or the violent measures of the Parliament, led to the duke's absence from court, Churchill was his inseparable companion. He accompanied James on the several occasions of his being sent an exile

to Scotland and the Low Countries, and was with him in the *Gloucester* frigate (on the return of the duke to Edinburgh in 1682) when that vessel was wrecked on the Yarmouth Sands.

In regard to the catastrophe in question, inasmuch as it is closely connected with the attachment of the Duke of York for his favourite, we may be permitted to say a few words. It seems, then, that there were embarked on board the *Gloucester* about three hundred persons, of whom about one hundred and fifty subsequently lost their lives.<sup>1</sup> Among these were the Lords O'Brian and Roxburgh, and Mr. Hyde, a brother of Lord Clarendon, and brother-in-law of the Duke of York. The duke, at the time of the accident, was asleep in his cabin; and his conduct, on being made acquainted with the imminence of his danger, has been variously represented, and sometimes not a little to his discredit. Burnet, with his usual malignity to the Stuarts, observes: "The duke got into a boat, and took care of his dogs, and some unknown persons, who were taken from that earnest care of his to be his priests: the long-boat went off with very few in her, though she might have carried off above eighty more than she did." Bishop Kennet, also, whose narration was likely to be less prejudiced, informs us that no sooner was

<sup>1</sup> Lediard, in his "Life of the Duke of Marlborough," estimates the number lost at one hundred and twenty; Burnet, at one hundred and fifty; and Reresby, at about the same number.

the duke placed in safety in the long-boat than two persons were stationed with drawn swords, — the one on board the sinking ship, and the other in the boat, — in order to prevent the duke's life being endangered by the crowds of persons who attempted to follow him. According to other authority, the person who stood with his drawn sword in the boat was Churchill. All accounts, however, agree that, as soon as James was made acquainted with his danger, he particularly named one or two persons for whose safety he was deeply interested, and whom he wished should accompany him in the boat. In such a moment, it was no slight proof of his attachment that he named Churchill, — a distinction the more flattering, as the duke seems to have forgotten Hyde, his own brother-in-law, who subsequently proved to be among the number who were drowned.

The account which James gives of the accident, in his life of himself, is not only the most interesting, but appears to be the most worthy of credit. Speaking of himself in the third person, he says: "The duke stayed with the king till the 3d of May, when he went from Windsor to fetch the duchess from Scotland. He went in the *Gloucester* frigate; and, through the unskilfulness or treachery of Captain Ayres, the pilot, who was afterward tried and condemned for it, he was in great danger of shipwreck. Ayres's intention was to follow the colliers' route, betwixt the coast

and sand-banks, but the commanders were against it, and ordered him to go out to sea, thinking to clear them all. But he still persisted to tack, fancying he had time enough to go between the bank ; at last leave was given him, when the commanders thought themselves far enough out at sea, to go beyond them all. But they were deceived ; for soon after the ship struck on the Lemon-ore, near Yarmouth roads, where she stuck some time ; and had not too much haste been made to clear her, all the passengers and seamen might have been saved. As soon as she came into deep water she sunk, and at least a hundred persons in her. The Duke of York got into his shallop, and went on board the yacht, taking the Earls of Perth and Middleton with him ; none offering to go into it but whom he called, namely, Churchill and one or two more. But the other boats coming to their assistance, most of the persons of quality, and the duke's servants, got off also ; and many more might have been saved had it not been for the timorousness of the boatmen, hindering them from coming near the ship, when they thought her about to sink, for fear of sinking with her. Those left, as they were about to sink, gave a great huzza, when they saw the Duke of York safe."

About seven months after this event, the Duke of York, on the 1st of December, 1682, obtained the advancement of his favourite to be Baron of Eymouth in Scotland, and shortly afterward pro-

cured his appointment as colonel of the royal regiment of Horse Guards, which was then about to be raised. It was about this period that Churchill united himself to the beautiful Sarah Jennings, sister of one of De Grammont's heroines, and afterward the celebrated favourite of Queen Anne.

The favour which he had invariably received at the hands of the Duke of York was followed, on the accession of James to the throne, by still more substantial proofs of regard. Besides being continued in his post of gentleman of the bedchamber, and colonel of the Guards, he was sent ambassador to France, to notify the accession of James to the English throne. Shortly afterward, he was constituted high steward of the borough of St. Albans, and, on the 14th of May, 1685, was created a peer of England by the title of Baron Churchill of Sandridge, in the county of Hertford. In the month of June following, he was sent, with the Earl of Feversham, to oppose the progress of his former general, the Duke of Monmouth, and by his vigilance, on the night which preceded the celebrated battle of Sedgemoor, had the principal share in deciding the fortune of the day.

When the bigotry and mismanagement of James the Second drew down upon him the opposition of his subjects, and the invasion of his dominions by a foreign power, the conduct of Lord Churchill, in deserting his benefactor in his utmost need, has been reprobated almost as often as it has been

commented upon. "As Lord Churchill," says Mrs. Macauley, "had been raised from the rank of a page to the degree of a viscount, had been invested with a high command in the army, and had owed a large fortune to the king's bounty, his deserting his patron, in such a critical state of his affairs, has been censured as an act of the most flagitious kind. Burnet takes great care to exculpate him from the charges of treachery and ingratitude, and ascribes his conduct to the mere impulse of religious principle, which, unfortunately, does not appear to have highly actuated the general tenor of his conduct. It is observable that Churchill in his apology has made no mention of the duties of a good citizen, or that inviolable attachment to the laws and liberties of one's country, which, in every judicious mind, will be found inseparable from the obligations of religion. But these are sentiments which, indeed, are little to be expected in a courtier, in times when the Church had been so successful in eradicating every rational idea of religion and morality from the minds of men; yet it would have been a fortunate circumstance toward a favourable illustration of Lord Churchill's conduct, if he had not voluntarily absented himself at the time of the queen's delivery; if he had not made a merit with William of carrying over the Princess Anne and her husband; if he had not prompted this princess to an act of unnecessary cruelty to an indulgent father; and, lastly, if his

having been treated with neglect by his new master had not occasioned him to consider his former conduct in such a very different light from what he represents it in his apology, as to ask pardon for it to James, and to avail himself again of the ascendancy he had gained over the Princess Anne, by engaging her, who was irritated by similar provocations, to join in the same strain of penitence."

Lord Churchill's "Apology," which Mrs. Macauley here alludes to, is the following curious and almost affecting epistle. It was addressed by him to his unfortunate master, on the eve of his desertion to the Prince of Orange.

"SIR :— Since men are seldom suspected of sincerity when they act contrary to their interests, and though my dutiful behaviour to your Majesty in the worst of times (for which I acknowledge my poor services much overpaid) may not be sufficient to incline you to a charitable interpretation of my actions, yet I hope the great advantage I enjoy under your Majesty, which I can never expect in any other change of government, may reasonably convince your Majesty and the world that I am actuated by a higher principle when I offer that violence to my inclination and interest as to desert your Majesty at a time when your affairs seemed to challenge the strictest obedience from all your subjects, much more from one who lies under the greatest obligations imaginable to

your Majesty. This, Sire, could proceed from nothing but the inviolable dictates of my conscience, and a necessary concern for my religion, which no good man can oppose, and with which I am instructed nothing ought to come in competition. Heaven knows with what partiality my dutiful opinion of your Majesty has hitherto represented those unhappy designs, which inconsiderate and self-interested men have framed against your Majesty's true interest and the Protestant religion; but, as I can no longer join with such, to give a pretence by conquest to bring them to effect, so I will always, with the hazard of my life and fortune, so much your Majesty's due, endeavour to preserve your royal person and lawful rights, with all the tender concern and dutiful respect that becomes," etc.

In his letters to the Prince of Orange he expresses, in no less warmth of language, his determination to sacrifice every worldly advantage in favour of the interests of the religion which he professed. "I am resolved," he says, "if I cannot live the life of a saint, to show, if there ever be occasion for it, that I have the resolution of a martyr." The evidence also of the Princess Anne is undoubtedly much in his favour. She writes to her sister, the Princess of Orange, on the 29th of December, 1687: "I will venture to say for Lord Churchill that, though he is a very faithful servant

to the king, and the king is very kind to him, and, I believe, he will always obey the king in all things that are consistent with religion ; yet, rather than change that, I dare say, he will lose all his places, and all that he has."

Considering, indeed, that self-interest was, generally speaking, the mainspring of every action of Churchill's life, a sentence in his own letter to the king must be regarded as important evidence in favour of his sincerity. "I hope," he says, "the great advantage I enjoy under your Majesty, which I can never expect in any other change of government, may reasonably convince your Majesty and the world that I am actuated by a higher principle when I offer that violence to my inclination and interest as to desert your Majesty." In a word, the mere fact that he was embarking in a hazardous, perhaps desperate, cause ; the probability that defeat would bring his head to the block ; and the circumstance that he risked everything by deserting his old master, while, on the other hand, he could expect but doubtful advantages in the event of the success of the Prince of Orange, must be regarded as conclusive arguments in his favour.

But, unfortunately, the desertion of his benefactor is not the only charge brought against the Duke of Marlborough in regard to his conduct to James. Not content merely with inducing his nearest relations to join him in his act of dis-

loyalty ; not satisfied with poisoning the mind of the Prince of Denmark, and exerting his utmost influence to induce the king's favourite daughter, the Princess Anne, to desert her father in his extremity, he is even affirmed to have entertained an intention of seizing the king's person, and delivering the unfortunate prince, to whom he owed so many obligations, into the hands of his deadliest enemies. Doctor King observe, in his curious "Anecdotes of His Own Times : " "I was talking with the old Lord Granard, whom I knew formerly in Ireland, concerning the revolution. He told me that the first night he arrived at the camp on Salisbury Plain, where King James was then with his army, and where my Lord Granard had the command of a regiment, that Churchill and some other colonels invited him to supper, and opened to him their design of deserting to the Prince of Orange. My Lord Granard did not only refuse to enter the confederacy, but went immediately to the king, and told him he was betrayed, acquainting him with the discourse which had passed at supper. At the same time he advised the king to seize all the conspirators, and give their commands to other officers, of whose fidelity he could be well assured. If this advice had been followed, King William's attempt had probably been defeated ; but the king did not seem to give any credit to my Lord Granard's story, and neglected to make a present inquiry

into an affair of such great importance. The next morning he was convinced of his error, when it was too late to apply a remedy." The truth of this story is not only corroborated by Father Orleans, in his "History of the Revolutions in England," but King James himself, in his memoirs, unhesitatingly affirms that he received intimation of Lord Churchill's designs, and was recommended to seize his person, but that he unfortunately neglected to avail himself of the advice.

It is to be regretted that Coxe, in his memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough, should content himself with noticing these very grave accusations with merely a passing sneer. "Such tales," he says, "may find a momentary credit, when the passions of men are heated; but, at present, to mention is to refute them." Surely there is evidence enough in the matter which we have brought forward to render it worthy of more consideration than to be regarded as a mere "tale;" and we cannot but lament that one who had so many opportunities afforded him of ascertaining the truth should either have taken very little trouble in the investigation, or have contented himself with regarding the innocence of the Duke of Marlborough as a matter of course. It must be admitted, however, that James, confident as he appears to have been of the reality of Churchill's design of seizing his person, yet, as concerns the graver charge of

assassination, makes not the slightest allusion to the circumstance.

That William regarded the conduct of the Duke of Marlborough, in deserting his unfortunate master, with the utmost abhorrence, is greatly to the credit of that prince. Speaking incidentally of the duke's character to the Prince Vaudemont, — a natural son of the Duke of Lorraine, — "The Duke of Marlborough," he said, "has the best talents for a general of any man in England; but he is a vile man, and I hate him, for though I can profit by treasons, I cannot bear the traitor."

In an account given to Carte by General Dillon, we have further evidence of the very slighting manner in which the duke was treated by King William. Dillon, who was afterward an active agent for the exiled family at St. Germain, had frequent opportunities, on the first accession of William to the throne, of being present at the state dinners at St. James's Palace. "He never," he said, "saw any English nobleman dine with the Prince of Orange, but only the Duke of Schomberg, who was always placed at his right hand, and his Dutch general officers. That the English noblemen, that were there, stood behind the Prince of Orange's chair; but never were admitted to eat and sit. He particularly mentioned the Duke of Marlborough and the Earl of Clarendon; but they went away when the dinner was half over. That the Prince of Orange

would not look at the Duke of Marlborough ; and that he never saw a man so neglected as the duke was. That when they came home the duchess would ask Mr. Dillon what treatment the duke had met with, and, on hearing the account, said to the duke it was what he deserved ; he ought to have considered how good his settlement was some months before, — a reproach which the C——ss of S——ch said then was not so proper for her Grace to make ; since, to her knowledge, it was the duchess that debauched the Princess Anne, and persuaded her to that defection from the king which ruined him." But the most severe reproof was that which Lord Churchill received from the gallant veteran, Marshal Schomberg. When the traitor arrived in the camp of the Prince of Orange, — notwithstanding the defection of a man of his high rank was of the utmost importance to the cause of the prince, — Schomberg was unable to conceal his abhorrence of the act : "You are the first lieutenant-general," he said, "whom I ever remember to have deserted his colours."

END OF VOL. VII.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50  
51  
52  
53  
54  
55  
56  
57  
58  
59  
60  
61  
62  
63  
64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100  
101  
102  
103  
104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200  
201  
202  
203  
204  
205  
206  
207  
208  
209  
210  
211  
212  
213  
214  
215  
216  
217  
218  
219  
220  
221  
222  
223  
224  
225  
226  
227  
228  
229  
230  
231  
232  
233  
234  
235  
236  
237  
238  
239  
240  
241  
242  
243  
244  
245  
246  
247  
248  
249  
250  
251  
252  
253  
254  
255  
256  
257  
258  
259  
260  
261  
262  
263  
264  
265  
266  
267  
268  
269  
270  
271  
272  
273  
274  
275  
276  
277  
278  
279  
280  
281  
282  
283  
284  
285  
286  
287  
288  
289  
290  
291  
292  
293  
294  
295  
296  
297  
298  
299  
300  
301  
302  
303  
304  
305  
306  
307  
308  
309  
310  
311  
312  
313  
314  
315  
316  
317  
318  
319  
320  
321  
322  
323  
324  
325  
326  
327  
328  
329  
330  
331  
332  
333  
334  
335  
336  
337  
338  
339  
340  
341  
342  
343  
344  
345  
346  
347  
348  
349  
350  
351  
352  
353  
354  
355  
356  
357  
358  
359  
360  
361  
362  
363  
364  
365  
366  
367  
368  
369  
370  
371  
372  
373  
374  
375  
376  
377  
378  
379  
380  
381  
382  
383  
384  
385  
386  
387  
388  
389  
390  
391  
392  
393  
394  
395  
396  
397  
398  
399  
400  
401  
402  
403  
404  
405  
406  
407  
408  
409  
410  
411  
412  
413  
414  
415  
416  
417  
418  
419  
420  
421  
422  
423  
424  
425  
426  
427  
428  
429  
430  
431  
432  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
439  
440  
441  
442  
443  
444  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
451  
452  
453  
454  
455  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
462  
463  
464  
465  
466  
467  
468  
469  
470  
471  
472  
473  
474  
475  
476  
477  
478  
479  
480  
481  
482  
483  
484  
485  
486  
487  
488  
489  
490  
491  
492  
493  
494  
495  
496  
497  
498  
499  
500  
501  
502  
503  
504  
505  
506  
507  
508  
509  
510  
511  
512  
513  
514  
515  
516  
517  
518  
519  
520  
521  
522  
523  
524  
525  
526  
527  
528  
529  
530  
531  
532  
533  
534  
535  
536  
537  
538  
539  
540  
541  
542  
543  
544  
545  
546  
547  
548  
549  
550  
551  
552  
553  
554  
555  
556  
557  
558  
559  
560  
561  
562  
563  
564  
565  
566  
567  
568  
569  
570  
571  
572  
573  
574  
575  
576  
577  
578  
579  
580  
581  
582  
583  
584  
585  
586  
587  
588  
589  
590  
591  
592  
593  
594  
595  
596  
597  
598  
599  
600  
601  
602  
603  
604  
605  
606  
607  
608  
609  
610  
611  
612  
613  
614  
615  
616  
617  
618  
619  
620  
621  
622  
623  
624  
625  
626  
627  
628  
629  
630  
631  
632  
633  
634  
635  
636  
637  
638  
639  
640  
641  
642  
643  
644  
645  
646  
647  
648  
649  
650  
651  
652  
653  
654  
655  
656  
657  
658  
659  
660  
661  
662  
663  
664  
665  
666  
667  
668  
669  
670  
671  
672  
673  
674  
675  
676  
677  
678  
679  
680  
681  
682  
683  
684  
685  
686  
687  
688  
689  
690  
691  
692  
693  
694  
695  
696  
697  
698  
699  
700  
701  
702  
703  
704  
705  
706  
707  
708  
709  
710  
711  
712  
713  
714  
715  
716  
717  
718  
719  
720  
721  
722  
723  
724  
725  
726  
727  
728  
729  
730  
731  
732  
733  
734  
735  
736  
737  
738  
739  
740  
741  
742  
743  
744  
745  
746  
747  
748  
749  
750  
751  
752  
753  
754  
755  
756  
757  
758  
759  
760  
761  
762  
763  
764  
765  
766  
767  
768  
769  
770  
771  
772  
773  
774  
775  
776  
777  
778  
779  
780  
781  
782  
783  
784  
785  
786  
787  
788  
789  
790  
791  
792  
793  
794  
795  
796  
797  
798  
799  
800  
801  
802  
803  
804  
805  
806  
807  
808  
809  
810  
811  
812  
813  
814  
815  
816  
817  
818  
819  
820  
821  
822  
823  
824  
825  
826  
827  
828  
829  
830  
831  
832  
833  
834  
835  
836  
837  
838  
839  
840  
841  
842  
843  
844  
845  
846  
847  
848  
849  
850  
851  
852  
853  
854  
855  
856  
857  
858  
859  
860  
861  
862  
863  
864  
865  
866  
867  
868  
869  
870  
871  
872  
873  
874  
875  
876  
877  
878  
879  
880  
881  
882  
883  
884  
885  
886  
887  
888  
889  
890  
891  
892  
893  
894  
895  
896  
897  
898  
899  
900  
901  
902  
903  
904  
905  
906  
907  
908  
909  
910  
911  
912  
913  
914  
915  
916  
917  
918  
919  
920  
921  
922  
923  
924  
925  
926  
927  
928  
929  
930  
931  
932  
933  
934  
935  
936  
937  
938  
939  
940  
941  
942  
943  
944  
945  
946  
947  
948  
949  
950  
951  
952  
953  
954  
955  
956  
957  
958  
959  
960  
961  
962  
963  
964  
965  
966  
967  
968  
969  
970  
971  
972  
973  
974  
975  
976  
977  
978  
979  
980  
981  
982  
983  
984  
985  
986  
987  
988  
989  
990  
991  
992  
993  
994  
995  
996  
997  
998  
999  
1000







